

Book II

Indian Names	1	300
Traditions of Padanaram	2	301-2
Histry of Bristol County -- Indians	1	303
Annual Report of School Comm. 1862-69	1	304
Schools	4	305-6
Town Seal	1	307
Westport Lecture Ass.	1	309-320
Gen. of Anne Eliz. D. Harrison	3	321-323
Helen Ellis -- To the Standard	1	324
Coffin, Colby, Eliot etc. etc.	4	326-328
Baker papers	20	329-345
Mesher -- Head	3	346-348
Bristol County	1	349
Education in Old Dart.	1	350-351
Houses	23	352-375
Old Colony Society -- Kirby	6	377-386
Stokes Petter	1	387
Oscar Palmer's House	1	388
"Joe Sanford Bound"	2	389-390
Wireless Station	3	392-394
Wings	3	395-397
Duffee -- An Old Print	1	398
1863--Colored Man	2	399-400
Friends	1	401

Old School Committee Reports	4	402-405
Old Colony -- part on reads	1	
"Voice of a Whaleman"	3	410-412
Mass. Reg. & Bus. Directery	2	414-415
Ingred Waldron on Westport	1	416
Town of Westport by Conrad Feinenger	8	417-424
History of Westport to 1900 -- Little	14	425-439
Childs History of Dartmouth --Ann Gifford	19	440-472
Murder -- Hersheneck	24	473-496
The Pilgrim Song -- Charlotte White Peem	1	498
Our Troubles	3	

Indian Names

The Indian names of the Westport section of Dartmouth
make a most interesting study.

Noquochoke -- "the land of the fork"

Acoaxet ----- "the land on the other side of the little land."

Quansett --- originally spelled Nutuquansett and means
"at the burnt woods" or possibly "the place
of fishing by fire" and is part of Horseneck".

Paquachuck --- the name once given to Westport Point
and means "at the lea or open hill."

Hassanegk ---- has been corrupted to Horseneck and means
"cellar dwelling."

Watuppa ---- great ponds between Westport and Fall
River and means "they draw water."

(from a collection of papers given to
me by Mrs. John Waldo)

From -- "Traditions of Padanaram"

By L. A. Littlefield

The original tract of land comprising Dartmouth was purchased from the Indians by William Bradford and 33 others of the Plymouth colony in 1652, although there were a few white settlers in the territory previous to that time.

John Cook, the Pilgrim, was one of the company of that colony who settled in this locality and no doubt he and his associates named the place Dartmouth after the old English township.

What courage, and strength, and perseverance, it required of those first settlers to face the trials and discouragements in order to exist in this wilderness. They must have been men of iron, and do you ever stop to think what a magnificent structure has been reared upon the foundation those first settlers laid?

In the year 1675 the Indians under King Philip invaded the town, and we read in the histories that they wrought great destruction, killing, and torturing many of the settlers.

Some, however, were fortunate enough to obtain shelter in "Russell's Garrison," the ruins of which can be seen at the present day, about a mile from this spot on the north side of Apponegansett river, on land now owned by Mary A. Gifford. (I would suggest that this society take steps to buy this site, if possible, and erect a tablet or place a boulder, suitable inscribed, on the spot).

This garrison was built by John Russell, the first representative from the township of Dartmouth to the Old Colony court, Plymouth, and John and Joseph Russell, twins, were born in the garrison November 22nd 1679.

The following story is taken from Barber's Historical Collection:

"The Indians, so it is stated, had a fort on the opposite side of the river, and used to show themselves and act all manner of mockery to aggravate the English, they being at more than a gunshot off.

"It is related, however, that an Indian came out at one time as usual, and exposing himself in a contemptuous manner, some one having an uncommonly long gun fired and put an end to his mockery."

The Indians finally surrendered to the garrison on the strength of certain promises made to them by Captain Eels and Ralph Earl, but the Plymouth colony, hearing of the distress of the Dartmouth people sent Captain Benjamin Church, the celebrated Indian fighter, with a company of soldiers to their relief, who took matters into their own hands, and in spite of the entreaty of Captain Eels and Ralph Earl, Captain Church marched the Indian captives, about 160 in number including King Philip's wife and son, over the forest road to Plymouth and sold them into slavery to the Spaniards.

As near as can be ascertained the name "Padanaram" originated with Laban Thatcher, who came from Harwich, Mass. about the year 1805, and carried on a shipyard here.

The first mention of Padanaram occurred in a deed given by him in 1828, and it is supposed that the circumstances of his life corresponding with the Bible story of Laban who lived in Padanaram prompted him to give the place that name.

"The Salt Industry of Padanaram"

By Ellis L. Howland

Strictly speaking, the local salt makers operated on the shores of Smiths Neck and Mishaum almost a century before Padanaram actually started, but of that phase of it I can find no trace whatever, save in slight references in deeds. As early as 1720 reference was made to the "road leading to the Salthouse Point". The road in question was unquestionably that leading from Russell's Mills eastward to what we know today under its modern contraction as "Salters Point". We know the road as the "Rock o'Dundee road," but all trace of the salt house from which the point took its name has long since passed away. etc. etc.

From History of Bristol County

Indian History

Massasoit -- resided at POKANOKET or Mt. Hope
that subsequently became the township of Bristol now in the State of R.I
until 1746 Bristol Mass.

Wamsutta succeeded his father at his death about 1662 -- Wamsuttas only
only lasted about 1 year.

Pometacom (King Philip) Wamsuttas youngest brother succeeded him 14 yr.
reign (Dart. and Swansea Inc. as towns at this time.

1495- First white man to met the Indians in this section was probably
Capt. Dermer in 1619 through Squanto and met Massasoit at Nammastaquet (
Nemasket now Middleboro) The two kings who met Capt. Dermer were probably
Massasoit and his brother Quadequina

1621 Massasoit visited by Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins
Massasoits sub-chief -- Caunbitant - Mettapoisset now Gardeners' Neck
in Swansea

That section of country now Little Compton was formerly Seaconnet, or Seconet
under direction of a women named Awashuncks wife of Tolony son named Wm.
Mammynewit who, being set to school, learned Latin the language intended
for college but seized with the palsy. Older brother named Peter.

Capt. Church came to live here.

Adjacent to the Seconet tribe were the Pocasset Indians their former home
being in what afterwards became the township of Tiverton until 1747 was in
Bristol County.

Pocasset Indians probably more numerous and powerful than those at Seconet
Subjects of a squaw -sachem name Weetamoo formerly the wife of Wamsutta older
brother of King Philip and sister to Wootonekanuske - King Philips wife
Weetamoo became wife of Pentonowawitt. Eng. called him Ben, and Church
speaks of him as Peter Nunuit. Weetamoo must have been Queen of the Wampanoag
nation.

Anawen Massasoits great Capt. captured by Cpt Benj. Church still known
as Anawens Rock (Rehobah)

Indian Reservations -- Freetown was purchased of the Indians in 1659 Res.
made for the Indians Tabadacason and Pinto
Another of nearly 200 A. formerly in Freetown now "R. Indian Town One
lot assigned to and still possessed by Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell a lineal
descendent on the 7th gen. of Massasoit, king of the Wampanoags and
"Sassacus the Terribel", king of the Pequots
Her home Bettys Neck so called, in Lakeville.

Town rights want to remember - bus trip with Dnt. / Mrs. Gray
Anawen Rock
Cook's Garrison
Rock Rock
Assawampsett Pond
Council Oak
Russell's Garrison

*Kendall collects
seems Low, etc.*
303



Massasoit 1581-1661



Alexander, alias
Wamsutta 1661-1662

THE LAST
OF
THE GREAT WAMPANOAG
SACHEMS



King Philip, alias Pommetacomet, 1662-1676



Anawon 1676



KING PHILIP

Annual Report of SCHOOL COMMITTEE of the Town of Westport for the year 1868-9

Dist. #3 This is one of the largest schools in town,

5 Summer term was taught by Francis H. Handie and a good work was done considering the large number of scholars.

The Winter term was taught by Rebecca H. Fisher. This school suffered from the High School being over it, the floors being thin and no precautions being used to deaden the sound.

Dist. #12 Winter term was also a successful school, taught by Francis H. Handie.

Dist. # 20 This school has been taught in a building which, to say the least, was fit for no other purpose, and, for school purposes, only in good weather; the teacher dismissing her school when it looked like rain coming; and all hurrying to a better shelter.

teacher Cynthia W. Brownell

By a vote of the town, at the annual meeting, the High School was to be located one half of the year at the Head of the River, and the other half at W. Point, beginning at the Head of the River.

In this matter the Committee labored under these disadvantages.

We had no house, no teacher, and we knew not if we should have any scholars. First of all we hired a room paying therefor at the rate of fifty dollars per annum, because we could not obtain it for less when so long as it was used for private purposes it rented at one half that amount.

23 scholars, then 6 more.

Point opened with 30 later 6 admitted.

School Houses

As the Legislature has passed a law for the abolition of school districts throughout the State, the control of school property has changed hands, and your Committee earnestly hope for the better. Several of the school-houses in the town are an absolute disgrace to any neighborhood, being unfit for any purpose whatever. And it is not only the house itself, but its furnishings and surroundings. Several of our school-houses are set on the bank of the road, or stuck up anywhere on land enough for the foundation to rest on. And then their surroundings, what are they: The Agent of the Board of Education says:

"I have in my 'note book' descriptions of several in our State of but little value, some of which, entirely destitute of a globe, maps, clock, thermometer, chairs for visitors, and everything else except the old, unpainted, mutilated desks and seats, and old box stove, a broom, and the remnants of the dictionary furnished by the State, are not, everything included, worth twenty-five dollars for any purpose whatever."

We know of no school-house in our town which can boast of two chairs, and there are several which cannot boast of one whole one. And taken together is not the Agent's picture one that will apply very well to many of the school-houses in our town?

Charles F. Sherman

John W. Gifford

Luther D. Kidder School Committee
of Westport

The town voted to raise \$3,800 for support of public schools,

\$1,000 of which amount was appropriated to the support of the High School.

The amount received from the State School Fund for the year was \$178.78

Average wages of male teachers per month	\$46.35
female "	21.05

304

Schools --

- # 1 Acoaxet
- #2 Horseneck
- # 3 So. Westport 1859 (winter) W. W. Handy (39) taught here
whose reputation as a teacher is so well known
as to need to comment.
April 1884 Frances H. Handy
- # 4 East side of river Pinehill 1885 new schoolhouse
- # 5 Point (primary) 1860 -61 The school is large, and the different branches pursued are too numerous for one teacher to do justice to all the various classes. This is the largest school in point of numbers in the town.
- # 6 Point Grammar This district is also entitled to praise for the interest manifested in endeavoring to secure the services of the most efficient teachers, even though they may cost comparatively a higher price.
- # 7 Hicks Corner (Cornell Rd) 1865-6 schoolhouse remodeled
Uwens - yellow. 1885 repairs (well built-graveyard removed and graded)
- #8 Riverside (near Hyames) 1860 Frances W. Handy -- a young lady of rare attainments and qualifications for school teaching, who bids fair of being equal to any in town for that vocation. Although this was her first attempt, she performed the task as well as some more experienced, giving general satisfaction.
- # 9 Macomber Corner --(Adamsville Rd.)
1860-1 Winter -- Dr. Luther D. Kidder -- good teacher.
1865-6 needs repair
1885 Frances H. Handy
- # 10 West Side, River (upper Drift Rd.)
- # 11 Kirby Corner (Charlotte red and Alice first school teacher
- # 12 State Side (Sodom) new 1891
- # 13 Brownell's Corner
- # 14 Head, Grammar
- # 15 Sanford Road,
- # 16 Mouse Mill
- # 17 No. Westport

Schools Cont.

18 Westport Factory, Intermediate

Primary

19 Head of Westport Primary (Wolfe Pit Hill)
1892-3 Crocker (Mattie) taught Louis

20 ? Always had inexperienced teachers

Head of Westport --- High School



THE SEAL OF TOWN OF WESTPORT

From Poor Bill's Almanac-Vol 1 No. 1 March 1, 1971

The Seal of the Town of Westport was designed and approved in the late 1920's at the urging of John A. Smith who werved in our Town as Selectman and Town Moderator for 37 years. At that time around a dozen designs were submitted. It is believed by some that George Russell (a Selectman at that time) was the designer.

The uppermost portion of the seal depicts the Waite^k Potter House; the lower left portion shows a farmer behind a plow (this represents the agriculture in our Town which has been so important in the years past and still plays a large roll in our everyday commerce); the lower right pportion is a print of Paul Cuffee who started the first free public school in Westport (a later issue of Poor Bill's Almanac will contain more information about Mr. Cuffee).

From Poor Bill's Almanac Vol 1 #6 May 10, 1971

In 1930 George W. Russell, who was Chairman of the Board of Selectmen, solicited designs for a Town Seal: to be submitted by interested people. Shown are 4 Seals submitted at that time. They are as follows:

Upper Left: The present Seal of the Town which was submitted by Edmund "Ted" J. Coyne of 71 Vernon Street. Our Seal represents agriculture, fishing and the old Homestead (the Waite Potter house.

Upper Right: This design was submitted by Mrs. Thomas Cooper of 72 Grant Street. Her Seal represents the theme of "Broad Acres, Beautiful Waters."

Bottom Left: Representing the these of traditional sailing past and agriculture this Design was submitted by John Allen III of Pine Hill Road.

Bottom Right : (Jokers Notion) Even the jokers are inspired by the suggestion that Westport ought to have a Town Seal. Burning i/ccehouses, short lobsters, fire water and financial difficulties, set off by a fishing boat, appear to be suitable symbols to the designer who cautiously withheld his name and address.

page 308 is missing

n.b. standard

Names in records of the Westport Lecture Ass., 1864 -1879
15¢ each at U.P. Church

Lecturers

Church, Hon. C. A.
Dunham, Rev. Isaac
Parris, Rev. Mr. J.B.
Macomber; John C.
Winchester, N. Walen
Snow, Rev H.P.
Winchester, A.W.
Little, Capt. Chas.
Howland, Isaac
Cumisky, Capt. M.
Leonard Rev. H.P.
Dean, Rev. G.
Kidder, Doct. Luther D.
Anthony John L.
Crapo Capt. R.W.

Butler Rev. J.W. Fall River
McDonnold high school sub.
Winsor Rev. Mr. 4th st. Meth. New Bed
Batchelder, Rev. R.S.
Condon, Hon, James B. Esq. N.B.
sub. Wm. Rotch.
Lyon, Rev. Mr. N.B.
Walker, Rev. Mr. Fairhaven
Cobb, Rev. Solon of Medford
Coe, Rev. Mr.
Stearns Doct. of New B.
Haynes, Rev. Mr. F.R. Meth.
Knowlton Rev. Mr. N.B.
Warren Mr. H. School

In part--

Whaling on Nantucket and hardships

Rev. War -- newtral possession of islanders

Quakers --

Wm. Rotch went to Newport to interview Gen Putman about whale oil going to London market.

He was up for treason -- had no guns to prevent British from landing guns sent away in his whaling vessels and bayonets taken to wharf and dumped

He was acquitted of the charge and sent home

Interesting story of trip from Nantucket to The Sandwich quarterly meeting -- captured by a British cour Am. cruiser captured the British.

They went off to their meeting at Sandwich.

Asked British to have whaling bus. the Hon Mr. Pitt no reply

" French in 5 hours Minister Mirabeau granted -- bus at the port of Dunkirk.

Records of the Westport Lecture Association
November 1864

From note book
loaned to me by
Barbara Porter

The Lecture Association at the head of Westport was organized in the Month of November 1864 for the purpose of having a course of lectures during the Winter on Scientific, Literary, and Moral Subjects. Hon. C.A. Church was chosen President

Rev. Isaac Dunham and
Rev. Mr. J.B. Parris Vice Presidents
John C. Macomber Secretary
N. Wales Winchester Treasurer

Rev. J. Dunham and Associates were chosen a Lecture Committee

A Course of Lectures was had during the Winter and were of a high order of character and gave very general satisfaction and was very largely attended.

In the Fall of 1865 the association again met and organized by the choice of the Hon C.A. Church President

Rev. J.B. Parris
Rev. H.P. Snow Vice Presidents

J.C. Macomber Secretary
A.W. Winchester Treasurer

Lectures were again had during the winter on various subjects with good satisfaction and very good attendance.

In the Fall of 1866 the association again met and organized by the choice of Hon C.A. Church as President.

Rev. I. Kunham
Rev. F.P. Snow Vice Presidents
J.C. Macomber Secretary
N.W. Winchester Treasurer

Isaac Dunham
Capt. Chas. Little
Isaac Howland Lecture Committee

A course of lectures was again had during the Winter and though attended with more trouble in procuring lecturers, the course of 10 or 11 lectures passed off with general satisfaction.

Again in the fall of 1867 the association met and organized by the choice of Isaac Dunham as President.

J.B. Parris and Vice President

Isaac Howland Secretary
N.W. Winchester treasurer

Isaac Dunham
Capt. M. Cumisky
Capt. Chas. Little Lecture Committee

308
missing

310

Again a course of lectures was had during the winter, were well attended and although of not so high an order as those of previous years, passed off with general satisfaction.

In the fall of 1868 the association again met and organized by the choice of J.B. Parris as President.

Rev. H.P. Leonard	
Rev. G. Dean	Vice Presidents
Doct. Luther D. Kidder	Secretary
N.W. Winchester	Treasurer
Rev. H. P. Leonard	
Rev. G. Dean	Lecture Commistee
Capt. M. Cumisky	

A course of lectures were held during the winter. These were several disappointments from the non fulfillment of the lecturers to meet their engagements, and the degenerate character of some of the lectures, though the lecture committee done all in their power to get the best class of lectures that they could obtain but lecturers were very scarce, particularly those within the reach of the association. The foregoing records are made from memory and may be incorrect in some respect.

Thursday evening Dec. 7, 1869 The association met agreeable to the following notice.

A meeting of the lecture association will be holden this Tuesday evening Dec. 7, 1869 at 7½, O clock at the vestry of the Pacific Union Church for the choice of officers for the ensuing year, and the transaction of all necessary business that may come before said meeting.

Signed

L. D. Kidder, Secty

The meeting was called to order by Rev. H.P. Leonard, the following officers were chosen

J.B. Parris was chosen President

H.P. Leonard	
Jn C. Macober	Vice Presidents
John L. Anthony	Secretary
N.W. Winchester	Treasurer
J.B. Parris	
N.W. Winchester	
Capt. R. W. Crapo	Lecture Committee
H.P. Leonard	

N.W. Winchester the treasurer reported a ballance in the treasury of about (\$38.00) Thirty Eight Dollars.

Noted that the sum of fifty cents be paid nightly the lectures are held to the saxton for his services, in making a fire lighting the house, ringing the bell, and attending the doors.

Voted that the secretary be and is hereby requested to keep a record of the doings of the association from this time forward.

Moved and voted to adjourn

J.L. Anthony, Secretary

Tuesday Evening Decr. 21, 1869

The opening lecture was delivered this evening by the Rev. J.W. Butler of Fall River. (Subject) Individualism as compared with the Yodism of the present day. The lecture was full of wit and humour, and the lecturer laboured to infuse a spirit of self individualism for God and Man that shall remain as immortal in the ages to come, as it now appears in the lives and characters of those who have lived in the ages that have passed.

Monday evening Decr. 27, 1869

The lecture for this evening had to be postponed on account of the severe sickness of the Rev. J.D. King the lecturer of Fall River.

Westport Monday evening Jan'y 3, 1870

The lecture this evening was delivered by Mr. McDonnold the high school teacher of this village who very kindly consented as there was no other person engaged to fill the opening.

His subject was, Wanted A Man.

The lecturer commenced by saying that Diogenuse the great Greekian Philosopher was observed one day in the streets of Athens at mid day seeking some thing with a lighted candle, and when asked the object of his search replied a man, the lecturer said he wished to enlist man and if there were any present who came up to his requirements he would like to engage them.

After giving a very terse description of those who stiled themselves men but were found wanting according to his standards, he very vividly drew the standard of character of the men and gentlemen he wanted. His lecture was illustrated by, a number of pleasing and interesting anecdotes and was well listened to and highly spoken of by those who heard it.

J. L. Anthony Secry

Monday Evening Jan'y 17th 1870

This evening being rainy, the lecturer Rev. I.H. Coe did not come, and at 8 o'clock the audience concluded to have a discussion on Capital Punishments, and was participated

(note-- This record should have been on the other side)

Monday Evening Jan'y 10, 1870

(note-- This should have been recorded on Pag 7)

No lecture was had this evening The lecturer Doct Stearns of New Bedford wrote a letter, which was received Monday evening at 5 o'clock stating that he had been taken suddenly ill and could not be present to fulfill his engagement.

J.L. Anthony Secery.

Monday evening Jan^y 24, 1870

A lecture was delivered this evening by the Rev. Mr. Winsor of the 4th street Methodist Church New Bedford subject

The American Home. Its constitution and abuses --

The lecturer very graphically pictured the return of sailors and soldiers to their Home Sweet Home. and the beauties and loveliness of home. also the abuses to which many homes suffer from various causes. and what would make a pleasant, lovely and happy home.

The lecture was listened to, ver^y attentively and with interest by the audience and gave good satisfaction.

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Monday evening Jan^y 31, 1870

A lecture was delivered this evening by the Rev. R.S. Batchelder of New Bedford Subject Courage

The lecturer commenced by saying that his theme was of that character it would not admit of his disappointing his audience by not coming though, it was a snow storm, for had he done so, and delivered his lecture at a subsequent time, his audience might well say, he did not possess much courage, that a little snow should prevent him from keeping his engagement this evening.

He said there were three kinds of courage, the animal, inter---lectual, and the moral. The animal, we see exhibited in the prize fighter, wrestler and all such gladiatorial exhibitions, the interlectual was seen in the marked men who have, under trials disappointments and every obstacles, become scholars, and men of science.

Those possessing the moral were those who dared to do the right and whether in the majority or minority had the moral courage to maintain and adhere to the right.

It was found in those who had the moral courage to govern their own appetites, and habits, and dispositions. It also possessed the element and principle of a given motive, the accomplishment of a desired object, and was the power propelling one on to final success.

It was this one idea, the accomplishment of this one object, the one motive in view, that made General Grant a great hero and placed him in the front of immortal men.

The lecture was well received and listened to with profound attention throughout, and at its close a vote of thanks to the lecturer was passed for his able and instructive lecture and he in return expressed his thanks to the audience for the attention they had given him in its delivery.

The president J.B. Parris then announced as the lecturer for next Monday evening Hon J.B. Congdon of New Bedford. The audience was then dismissed

J.L. Antony Secy

313

Monday evening Feby 7, 1870

This day was verry pleasant and the evening was pleasant and delightful as spring, which made it verry pleasant and gortunate for the lecturer Hon. James B. Congdon Esq. of New Bedford.

The lecturer took for his subject The Christian Gentlemen, as exhibited i in the lfe and character of William Rotch.

The lecturer spoke of his settling on Nantucket and carrying on the Whaling Business, of the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, of the nutral position the inhabitants of the island took separated as they were from the mainland, and composed mostly of the denomination called Quakers, of their famishing suffering condition, and of the self sacraficeing labours of Wm. Rotch. of his going to New port and obtaining an interview with General Putman and laying the matter before him and of obtaining from his a permit to send out a certain number of whaling craft, for it would be beneficial to the Brittish Government, for about all the oil taken was sent to London for a market.

He Mr. Roatch was summond before a committe of the legislature of Massachussetts then setting at Watertown on a charge of treason, in communicating with the Brittish and for their landing on the island but he told the committee they of the Island were Quakers who did not believe in the taking of human life, that they had no armes or fortifications of any kind and they could not prevent the Brittish from landing and the continental did the same, that the guns of which he had a large number he sent away in his whaling vessels and the bayonetts belonging to them he took down to the end of long wharf and threw them into the water, through he had been offered large sums for them. He plead his case so succesfully in a christian spirit, and with such gentlemanly deportment and condor, that he was acquitted of the charge and returned to his home.

At one time while Mr. Roatch and others were proceeding from Nantucket to Sandwich to attend one of their Quarterly Meetings, they were captured by a ~~Brittish~~ ^{cruiser} and Mr. Roatch and his company were ordered into a boat and made for shore, but to do this Mr. Roatch did not seem inclined, and an officer stepped up to him, drew his sword and threatened to cut his head off if he did not comply with the command. Mr. Roatch untimidated by his treat spoke to the officer on this wise I demand of thee the treatment due from the captor to the captive. In a short time the Brittish cruiser was captured by an American cruiser and Mr. Roatch and his company were restored to their vessel and proceeded on their way to Quarterly Meeting.

After the war Mr. Roatch went to London to obtain favors of the Brittish crown in establishing the waling business from some port in Enlang. but after laying his plans and request before the Prime Minister the Hon Mr. Pitt and waiting for an answer four months, without getting one He applied to the Government of France in person, had an interview with the French Minister Mirabeau and in 5 hours his requested was granted and subsequently he established the whaling business at the port of Dunkirk in France which has been continued to the present time.

The lecture was verry attentively listened too by the audiance and gave very general satisfaction

J.L.Anthony Secretary

319

Monday Evening Feby 14, 1870

The lecturer for this evening was the Rev. Mr. Lyon of New Bedford --
Subject True Manliness,

The lecture was a verry plain and practical and ought to be followed by every young man, particularly by those who wish to establish a charcter in youth which is of more value than gold.

The lecture was well listened to with good attention, and was afterward spoken highly off.

It was announced that Doct. Quint of New Bedford would deliver the next lecture on Monday evening Feby 21, 1870, JLA.Clerk

Monday Evening Feby 21, 1870

There was no lecture this evening Doct Parris receiving a letter from Rev. Doct Quint on Friday saying his throat was in such condition he should not be able to preach in his church on the sabbath and therefore could not be able to fulfill his engagement here on Monday evening.

J. L. Anthony Clerk

Monday evening Feby 28, 1870

The seventh lecture was delivered this evening by Rev. Mr. Walker of Fairhaven

The theme of his subject was the Reformer He spoke of what must constitute a great reformer, and said with the exception of one, the son of God, he considered Martin Luther as possessing the type of the greatest the world has ever, known.

The lecture possessed much deep thought and much truth, and was illustrated with many spicy and witty anecdotes.

It was beautifully delivered and there was close attention given to it.

J.L. Anthony Clerk

Monday Evening March 7th 1870

The eighth lecture was delivered by the Rev. Solon Cobb of Medford. Subject. The Matter of Fact Man.

The attendance was not large as it had been snowing all day as it also did this evening. The lecturer spoke of a class of men in the world that were not matter of fact men and gave his discription of them. And then spoke of those and gave their traits of character that were Matter of Fact Men. He said they were found one came from the cottage of the poor and from the mansions of the rich and were those on whomm the world could rely.

The lecture was closely listened to by those present and well received.

The president announced Rev. Mr. Coe of New Bedford as the lecturer for Monday Evening next March 14th

J.L. Anthony Clerk

March 14th 1870

The Ninth secture was delivered by Rev. Mr. Coe.
The tenth secture was delivered by Doct. Stearns of New Beford and was verry thinly attended there being a missunderstanding about his coming.

The course was now closed for the season as the evening were getting short

and obtaining lectures very difficult.

J.L. Anthony Secy

1871 January 20th

The association was called together under the following notice.

NOTICE

The members of the lecture association and all others who fell interested in having a short course of lectures delivered the present season are hereby requested to meet at the vestry of the Pacific Union Church, on Friday evening next Jan'y 20, 1871, at 7 o'clock to consult and take such action upon the subject as may be deemed necessary.

Westport Jan'y 17th 1871

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Friday Evening Jan'y 20th 1871

Meet agreeable to the above notice

The meeting was called to order by J.B. Parris and the minutes of the last meeting read by the secretary. The meeting proceeded to elect the necessary officers for the year ensuing.

J.B. Parris was chosen President

H.P. Leonard and
N.W. Winchester " " Vice Presidents

J.L. Anthony " " Secretary

N.W. Winchester " " Treasurer

N.W. Winchester
J.B. Parris
H.P. Leonard
Capt Geo. Macomber
Lecture Committee

The Treasurer reported that there was now in his hands 45 dollars. and a few cents over.

There seemed to be a unanimous desire to make an effort to have some lectures and to have them commence as soon as possible. It was also agreed to pay the lecturers ten dollars for each lecture instead of five as had heretofore been done.

It was voted. That the price of season tickets for the course be fifty cents each and for single tickets fifteen cents each.

The following persons agreed to take the number of tickets set against their names

H.P. Leonard	2	J.L. Anthony	4
J.B. Parris	2	Fred Gifford	1
J.C. Macomber	2	Geo Macomber	4
L.D. Kidder	2	N.W. Winchester	4

There being no further business before the meeting voted to adjourn without delay

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Wednesday Evening Jany 25, 1871

The opening lecture was delivered by Rev. Mr. Haynes 66 Fall River / Methodist. Subject The Yankee Abroad. The speaker gave an account of his visit and travels through London and to some of the prominent places therein. Such as the Tower, Parliment House, Temple Bar etc. He spoke of his visit to the House of Commnas, of his being armed with a letter of introduction to the Hon. John Bright one of the mmmbers but on the arrival at the gate he was stopped by the guard of Police Officers to whom he showed his pass, but they took no notice of it nor him, He observed other p passing without any hinderance and he was imbelled to know what the matter was they would not let him pass. but in a short time from what he had seen it come to his understanding and taking an English shilling into his hand he stepped up to an officer and put out his hand observing that it was a fine day, and the same time he dropped the shilling into his (the officers hand who, put him through the gate in double quick time into the house of Commons, Parlament commences it s sessions at 4 O clock in the afternoon and continuing its sessions into, and often through the night till 4 or 5 in the moring. The house of Commons consist of about 600 members, though it is verry, seldom they are all there at one time, and when such an occur- rance does happen the seats on the floor and in the galery will not hold them by some 30 or 40 who have to stand up in the most convenient place they can get.

He also gave a short account of his visit in Parris and of his being an eye witness of the riot which took place while there he said in one street which he named there were gathered 50,000 people Barricading the street etc But Nepolion 3 sent a body of cavelry of 4000 down through the street 4 abreast who marched right through the rioters falling back just enough to let them pass. He then sent another body of the same number, with 4000 in- fantry with fixed bayonets at charge who swept the sidewalks while the Calvery swept the middel 66 the street. In one hour after the speaker walked through the street for nearly 2 miles and the only persons he saw was 3 police men the mob having been all dispersed and flying for their homes. He also spoke of his rides through the streets of Paris and over the walls encircling the city, as all the streets that runn ouat of the city are so constructed that they run over the walls like going up and down a hill at an angle of about 40 degrees, nor do you see the walls for as you approach it there is a high fence which runns over the wall 30 or 40 feet on each side up to a large building, and in case of necessity as now is while being beseaged by the German Armies, all that has to be done is to dig down the street upon the outside and then you have it perfect wall and mote or ditch as there is to any other part of it. He also spoke of his visit to Strassborgh that old city of France, of its Great chathedral with its lofty spire of 580 feet of its wonderful clock that has runn so many years, of the large gathering every day of persons from nearly every part of the world just before the hour of twelve to witness the opening of a door and the appearance of a youth, a middle aged man, followed by an old and grey headed man leaning on his staff, marching round in front and disap- pearing on the other side of the Dial -- These were followed by the twelve apostle and when the last one disappeared a rooster came out th and crowing and the old clock struck the hours of twelve. The multitude dispeased then to be gathered again on the next day by more or less strangers

317

who had never seen the wonderfull clock which had occupied the long life time of an engenius mechanic to construck.

The lecture occupied one hour in its delivery and was listened too with marked attention, and well applauded at its close .

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Monday evening Jany 30, 1871

The lecture this evening was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Knowlton of New Bedford Subject The Road to Succes.

The lecturer commenced by saying there were two great classes in the world, or that the world was divided into two great classes. the succesful and the unsuccesful and among the first of the latter was our grand-parents Adam and Eve. For when their creator had placed them in the garden and given them every thing necessary for their happiness, they being the owners of all the lands, the mines of gold, coal and pitrolium. yet they were unsuccesful, for they did not succed in keeping that blissful state in which they were placed but by transgression fell from it. Nor do those succeed who live for worldly honors, and fame, and fashion. That the road to success was a straight and narrow path but which had many bye paths leading off from it which were alluring and attractive into which many turned. The speculation, and the politicain he said were not on the road to success. But that man who began the world with good health with two good hand , with a good character, with ambition and emulation with love to God and good will towards his fellow man was on the road to success. A man to succeed must have a purpose to labour for and a will to persevere like Elias Howe a Mr. Roberson, Cyrus Field, John Jacob Astor, C. VanderBult, A.T.Stewart, who from poor boys became men of fame, welth and history.

He said a man to succeed must keep a sharp lookout and not be like the man who while shingling his barn on a very foggy day shingled off on to the fogg and when the fogg cleared off had lost much of his labour and shingle by not keeping a sharp lookout.

The lecture was one and half hour long and well listened to and much liked.

The pres. announced the Rev. Mr. Coe as the lecturer for the next monday night, and the society adjourned

J.L. Anthony Secretary.

Monday Evening Feby 6, 1871

The lecture this evening was delived by the Rev. I.H. Coe of New Bedford. Subject—The influence of home in the formation of character.

The speaker commenced by saying that home influence began in verry life even at an earlier age than the most of us was aware. That in infancy the mother probably exerted a greater amount than any other person. He showed the pernicious influence exerted upon a child by exciting it to anger, by leaving it all day to the associations of other children, who had been surrounded by bad influence to the ill theatment of a step father or mother, stating that in his expierence as truent officer, and of his duty to look after neglected children and juvenil offenders, that in nearly, if not all the cases, of crime in youth and manhood could be traced back to home education, and by education he meant, the influences in training of the moral character while young. He gave a number of illustrations coming under his own experience in the city of New Bedford to substanciate the facts he had laid down. The lecture was listened too verry attentively, and occupied one hour in delivery, but was thought by many to be a more feeble effort than they had ever listened too of his

J.L. Anthony Secretary.

318

Monday evening Feby 13, 1871

There being no lecturer for this evening Mr. Warren the teacher of the High School kindly offered to give a selections of readings which he did; free to all. His selections were from Tennyson, and Shakespears of Hamlet. His rendering and reading were verry good and gave good satisfaction.

J.L Anthony Secretary

Monday evening Feby 21, 1871

The lecture this evening was delivered by the Rev. Mr. Batchelder of New Bedford.

Subject Self Controll.

The lecture was one of the most interesting and instructive of the season thus far and Mr. Warren the teacher of the High School pronounced it one of the best he ever listened to --

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Monday evening March 13, 1871

The fifth lecture of the course was delivered this evening by the Rev. S.W. Butler of Fall River.

Subject Take Your Chance

The lecturer said God had given to every man a chance. But not to every man the same chance. Every young man had the chance to aspire to the presidency of these U.S. but only one of twenty millions of the male population could fill the presidential chair. Napoleon third availed himself of every chance to be at the head of the people of France and after several fruitless attempts and banishments he availed himself of the rebellion which dethroned Louis Phillippe to get into France and get elected to the chamber of deputies and from thence to Pres. of France thence Pres. for 11 years from thence pre emperor with the line of decent in his heirs to the throne. The speaker named a large number who had taken their chance and had passed away leaving their names and achievements immortal on the page of history.

The lecturer elucidated his subject by a barber shop, which was always conducted on the true democratic principles, each customer took his chance, whether he was of Ethiopian, or Circassian blood it made no difference if the customer was from the highest walks of life and state, and one who was from the lowest walks was before him in the chance he must be served first if he claimed to be.

The lecture was listened too with much attention and was very instructive and highly spoken of. At the close of the lecture Mr. Butler who is an excellent singer, sang three pieces much to the gratification of the audience.

John L. Anthony Secry.

Thursday evening March 23, 1871

The sixth lecture of the season was delivered by Rev. Mr. Walter of Fairhaven

Subject Now to get on in life.

The speaker commenced by saying that we all began, to get on in life from our birth to childhood from childhood to youth, from youth to manhood and from manhood to old age or death. He said every young man and woman and particularly the young men should make up his mind that he would be somebody, that he would truthful and honest and must in order of succeed in life have a definite object in view and pursue it to its acquirement. Many young men had been greatly injured by having wealthy parents or

319

connections by being helped into business or positions in life, thinking to help them on in life by giving them a favorable start, but they leaning on their fathers fortune or to the death of some old uncle, for the means to carry them through life, fell into a state of indolence and laziness with no definite purpose to do for themselves and therefore accomplished nothing.

He stated that nearly all the great of the past and present in the world who by their philosophy their discoveries, of the sciences, their inventive genius, the great statesmen and the profound scholar who has contributed so much to the present history, and knowledge of the world were from the very humblest walks in life.

The lecture was one of much practical benefit to the young it occupied $1\frac{1}{4}$ hours in delivery and was listened to with deep and thoughtful attention.

J.L. Anthony Secretary

Westport July 22 1879

Freeable to notice a meeting was held this Saturday evening Feb. 22 and so-organized by the choice of Isaac Howland as moderator and N.W. Winchester, and Isaac Howland were chosen a committee to procure a lecturer, and to use up the funds now on hand together with what might be obtained from the sale of tickets. N.W. Winchester the treasurer reported that the funds now on hand with its accumulated interest amounted to

The genealogy of Ann Eliza Dennis Harrison
Compiled by her son Peleg Dennis Harrison
Manchester, New Hamp. Aug 1909

Ann Eliza Dennis was born in Westport Setp. 10, 1819 dau. of
Peleg and Mahala (Snell) Dennis

Capt. Robert Dennis, master of the ship "Ture Lov," brought emigrants to this country as early as 1635. He was chairman of the commission sent by Cromwell in 1652, to Va. to secure the allegiance of the Colony. It is probable that Robert Dennis, who settled in Portsmouth, R.I., was the son of Capt. Robert Dennis.

The first mention of Robert Dennis yet met in his purchase of twenty acres of land in Portsmouth, R.I., from Job Hawkins and Jane, his mother, widow of Richard Hawkins, of Boston, Aug. 25, 1656, in the deed of which he is denominated a "planter." He was admitted a Freeman in Portsmouth in 1671.

On the 19th of Nov., 1672, he married Sarah, Dau. of Henry and Mary (Newland) Howland, of Duxbury, Mass., "at the house of Joshua Coggeshall, of Portsmouth, before the people of God."

It is thought that he was of English Ancestry. He was probably in middle or advance life when he married. His will was dated May 11, 1691, he died June 5, 1691, and his will was proved July 2, 1691.

He was the progenitor of a long line of friends, and in 1672 he deeded land for a Friends' burial ground in Portsmouth; in his own words, "for the love I bear the truth and the people of God, which in scorn are called Quakers." The burial ground is in the rear of the Quaker Hill Meeting House, and there he was buried.

George Fox, born in England in July, 1624, the founder of the society of Friends, visited Portsmouth in 1671, and preached in this house, which has been called the most interesting, historically, of any house of worship in America. This house was standing within a few years and was little changed.

Robert Dennis was a committee in 1676 to choose Keepers of Indian Prisoners. He was a member of the legislative House of Deputies of the Colony, 1673-84. He accumulated considerable property in R.I and New Jersey. In 1691, he bought 150 a. of land in Monmouth County, N.J. of Zedediah Allen, who was his brother-in-law, he having married Elizabeth, a sister of Sarah Howland. ~~Zedediah Allen~~ Zedediah Allen was a judge of the bench with Samuel Dennis, a son of Thomas Dennis, who came from Eng. to Salem, Mass.,

June 13, 1630, with John Winthrop, who was governor of Mass. Bay Colony, 1637-40.

Thomas Dennis settled in New Jersey. He may have been a relative of Robert Dennis. The descenents of Robert Dennis were Friends for a number of generations. Some of them removed to N.Y New J. and Western Stated, where they continued to be Friends and leading citizens in the communities where they resided.

As a rule the Dennises were tall and erect, even in advanced life. We read of families in which both father and sons were more than 6' in height.

Sarah Howland -- wife of Robert born in Duxbury 1645 died 1712 buried beside husband in the rear of the Quaker Hill Meeting house.

Henry Borthor of John came in the Mayflower in 1620 (John) Ellis history of New Bed. says: "Were the early records of Duxbury in existence, we should know more of the life of this nobleman. They were probably burned in Miles Standish's house, as at that time Alexander Standish who lived with Miles, was clerk of the town."

Cooks, Briggs, Waites in this family came to Tiverton

Mercy sometimes called Mary Tripp who married Thomas Waite, 1711, was born in 1689 dau. of Joseph and Mehitable (Fish) Tripp.

Joseph and Mehitable Tripp were of Portsmouth R.I. and Dartmouth, Mass.

Their children were John 1668
Thomas 1670
Jonathan 1671
Peleg 73
Ebenezer 75
James 77
Alice 79
Abigail 81
Mehitable 83
Joseph 85
Jabez 87
Mary 89
Daniel 91

Joseph Tripp was the son of Hon. John Tripp of Portsmouth

John Tripp was born in 1610 and was admitted an inhabitant of the Island of Aquidneck in 1638. He married Mary, dau. of Anthony Paine.

On Mar 31, 1643 John Tripp was granted 3 a. of land in Portsmouth.

He was Deputy to the R.I. Assembly a large number of terms from 1648 to 1672. Commissioner in 1655, and Assistant, 1670-73-74-75. He died in 1678

1660 Richard Kirby

Ephraim Macomber 1749-50 married Faticence Fish -- Tiverton

Ephraim Macomber was a Soldier in the Rev. Service under Capt. Isaac Cook and Col. John Cook. Living after 1835 because he came to see Mary A.E. Crapo from Tiverton to Westport. remarking that he came to see the dau. of his granddaughter.

Robert S Dennis, born 1762 married Eliza Macomber, born 1771.

Lived in Tiverton and then removed to West. Eliza (on her grave stone Alice)

Dennis died 1834 and buried near her home in W. Records of Elder Daniel

Hix's church, Dart. give the date of her death as Dec. 15, 1834.

Robert Dennis married, second, 1837 Mrs. Sylvia (nee Peckham) Hyar, of Dart. by Elder Daniel Hix. He died 1851. and was buried near the old homestead in W. had two children -- one married Mahala Snell of Troy. (Peleg)

Almedia presume she was born in W. 1813 She married Gideon Gifford both of W.

*3 children one named Sally. born in W.

** ~~history~~ History of Elder Daniel Hix's church -- which I failed to copy when I was loaned the book some years ago by Uncle Geo. Crapo. I think cousin Cythia Pearce has the book.

Snell family -- married Freelove -- Sarah descendant of Marris Freelove Hannah (Porter) Wilbur

Samuel -- wife ann. 3 sons Samuel, Joseph and Shadrock.

Ann dau. of Thomas Bradford Eng.

Sam. 1 Wilbur was freeman of Boston 1633 and admitted into the church there 1633 He was a follower of Mrs. Ann Hutchinson, one of the founders of Portsmouth, assessor, surveyor constable, clerk of the train band, Second marriage Eliz. the widow of Thomas Lechford, first lawyer of practice in Boston.

1791 Amos Snell, Sr. lived east of the No. Watuppa Lake, near Indian To Mass. soldiers and sailors of the Rev. Vol XIV p. 588 gives his services Amos Snell of Freetown. He was commissioned sec. Lieut. July 5, 1776

Children of Amos and Susannah Snell Job Abigail Geo. Amos

Job b. 1763 mar. Abigail Winslow

322

A. Kenelme Winslow mar. Katherine ---- will dated 1607 .His estaes were Clerken Gap and Newport place, Hempsey, Eng.

B. Edward Winslow, son of Kenelme of Droitwick and Hempsey, Worchester County Eng. bo 1560 died 1631 He married birst Eleanor Pelham, and after her death he mar. Magdlen Ollyver, Nov. 4, 1594 at St. Bride's London
they had 8 child

Edward, b. Oct. 15, 1595 mar. first at Lyden, Holland,
Eliz Barker, second. at Plymouth, Mass Susannah, (Tilley) widow of Wm. White

Ellen Newton -- husband John Adams -- 3 children

James married 1666 Francis, Dau. of Wm. Vassall of Scituate.

Ellne and Kenelm, 3 child. Job 1641 mar. Ruth ---
command of a Train Band of Freetown. 1702 with rank of Liewt.

their children --- John Tisdale 1 mar. Sarah 2 widow 1 Walker, who came in the ship Eliz. from London 1635. John Sarah settled in Duxbury 1636 removed to Taunton offe of the 26 purchers os Freeton. part of Assonet Village is now locat'ed. seectman of Taunton 1672 house burned by the Indians and he sail 1675

Thomas Terry married Anna (Rogers) Tisdale, widown of John 2 Tisdale Anna sometmes called Hannah, Robers, Tisdale was the dau. of John 2, Tomas 1 Rogers. Thomas and his son Joseph came on the "aypowler"

John Robers will was sted aug. 26, 1691 father of 4

John who married Eliz. Pabodie

Anna, John Tisdale, Jr.

Eliz. Nathaniel Willima

Abigail ---- Richmond

1813 Barnea Snell and Rebecca Taber married

1814 Simeon Snell and Lucy Taber, both of W.

Simeon and Lucy Taber mar.

Job Snell removed from Freetown to "

1801 Ben John and Nancy Gifford both of w.

Jobs Widow Abigail removed to Tiverton, died 1847 bur. in W. at the Head of the River, I presume, where her home had been.

Job sold'er during the Rev.

1813 W. Peleg Dennis of W. and Mahala Snell of Troy. Elder Daniel Hix.

They live in W. and were members of Elder Daniel Hix's Church, Dart. as were t the fathers, mother and stepmother of Peleg. They we Mahala joined the church 1825. and Peleg 1829. The were dismissed in Dec. 1857 to inassist in organizing the No. W. churdh. in early fifties they removed from W. to the northern section of Tiverton, known as Harrisionville, which since 1862 has been a part og E.T. Mahala died 1868 Peleg 1869 married in W.

Ann Eliz. 1819 mar. John Harrison (grandfather (of Tiverton
Ann Eliz Dennis of W. 1838

John born Tiverton 1816 the son of Wm. a ane March Peckham Harrison
children John and Eliz. born in Harronville

Alber Henry 1839

Wm. Francei 1841

Peleg Dennis 1843

John Harrson ma . second, Sarah Ann, dau. of Maj. Lyman and Eliza (Drown(Snell. they had Alelaide Eliz. now the wifco of Thomas W. Fuller of F.R. Joyn died in F.R. 1887 widown 1907

Notes from Clipping Miss Ellis loaned me from her writings
to the Standard Times -- From June 4 to March 31st 44-45

1,000 lived in New Bed. in 1795

article on iron -- In our Whaling Museum on Johnny Cake Hill, in one of the cases you may see an old iron tobacco pipe made in very much the same shape as the old clay "Churchwardens." This pipe belonged to Capt. Paul Cuffee who was a famous and successful whaling captain. He was born on Cuttyhunk Island in 1759 of a Negro father and an Indian mother of the Wampanoag tribe. Through his own initiative, Paul Cuffee Jr. taught himself navigation, and later built whaling ships that sailed in many waters. During the latter part of his life, in 1815, after he had made a substantial fortune he interested himself in carrying some of his people on his brig, the Traveler, to Sierra Leone where the English had founded a colony for the Negro people. Capt. Cuffee felt the Negroes in this country had an unfair struggle ahead of them to compete with the white race.

Chests --- The ends of these chests are worth your notice with the rope buckets that made for easy handling and were sometimes used to keep the chests lashed to the deck.

Paul Cuffee, a Negro who at the age of 16 went on a whaling voyage along the coast in 1776 and was captured by the British and imprisoned in N.Y.

In the entry into the New Eng. Kitchen is the old closet door taken from the Judah Butler House that stood on Clark's Point. The house was built in the early 18th Cen. it was fired upon from the British ship Nimrod and broken into by the British soldiers. This door shows that it was forced open.

In the early Colonial days the fireplace was often 8 feet wide for wood was plentiful and whole animals could be roasted in such fireplaces.

Bricks we know to have been made in the early 17th cen. in New England along the coast where clay was found the chimneys were made of brick while inland they were made of field stone.

The oven is at the back of the fireplace and there is a brick shelf for the tin door to rest upon. These ovens were built with a rounded floor and a dome top in order to have the heat rotate. To bake in this oven a fire was made in it; probably birch wood was used as it gave great heat, the- When the oven was well heated, the ashes were removed with the iron peel ash peel and brushed out with a birch broom. Then oak or cabbage leaves might have been spread on the oven floor and on these went the loaves of bread. A very long slow baking made this bread especially good.

The large gate-leg table shows the use of walnut wood for the turned Jacobean legs and stretchers, and wide boards of maple make the top. This table stood for many years in the kitchen of the old Wilcox house, commonly known as the Handy Tavern, on the road above Hix Bridge in Westport

Shells burned for lime. In the old days captains and owners of sailing ships, that traded among the islands of the Pacific, made fortunes by means of "shell money," taking advantage of the variations in the rates of exchange. Visiting South Sea Islands, the same way these traders would barter goods for the cowry shells. Then, sailing to Africa, they would exchange the shells for gold, ivory, slaves or any other commodities worth

327

many times the price of the articles they traded, for 200 or 300 cowries equaled \$1. You can see in one case a large triton shell which was undoubtedly used aboard ships as a dog horn.

Jan. 14 '44

Ricketson-Sherman house stood on east side of Horseneck R. about 2 miles south of Macomber's Corner ----

Wm Ricketson came to Dartmouth from R.I about 1684 when he built his home. He was a miller by trade and he had his mill on the brook below his house where undoubtedly this old mantel was sawed. In one of the wall cases is an old map of Westport, surveyed and drawn by S. Bourne in 1831, on which you can identify this house and brook, and, also, on the other side of the East branch of the Acoaxet River, you can see the dot representing the house of Capt. Paul Cuffee which is still standing, and from which the wide wall boards were taken that enclose this exhibition. Cooper Gaw, who owns the Paul Cuffee house, gave the Society this wall board and it is most fitting to have this remnant from the home of Capt. Cuffee, as he was such an outstanding figure in the early days of whaling.

Or some visitors would be interested in looking at a beautifully engraved pistol, with carved ivory handle, that was presented to Capt. Edwin Davis by Com. B 3rd of Mass. He was one of a group sent to search for Booth after he shot Pre. Lincoln. Or some might look at the old mirror that was used in the guest stateroom of the Seamer River Queen which ran on the Vineyard line for many years. This steamer was used during the Civil War on the Potomac as a dispatch boat for Gen. Grant and Pres.

Lincoln made a number of trips aboard her. It might be assumed that Lincoln used the mirror.

In 1798 Benj. White of Acushnet carried on his trade of shemaking. 3rd voyage of the Mayflower--in 1629 Thomas Beard brought hides -paid for these and his services by John Winthrop, Gov. with 25 50 acres of land 1636 Philip Kertland made shoes in Lynn. Up to 1850 all shoes hand made.

At the Museum you can see the cobblers' hammer and an old lap stone that for many years was used by Varnum Macomber in his old cobbler shop that stood on the Main Rd. in Westport Point, just north of the present school playground.

When Colonial craftsmen first were starting the "paper staining" industry the English and French workmen were printing elaborate paper hangings from wood blocks. It is difficult to determine when wallpaper was first made in this country, but it is known that in the province of N.Y. John Rugar in 1765 "produced several patterns of paper hanging." In Phil. and Boston from 1763 to 1787 there were said to be makers of wallpaper. History tells us that all industries from 1787 on, were inspired by the same incentive of independence, and the home trades, from then on, began to create their own produce, rather than depend on foreign trade for their stock.

In the old Dart. section of the Museum, hanging against the wide pine boards taken from the old Paul Cuffee house, is a frame containing an old fragment of wallpaper from the old Slum-Wing house that stood on Horseneck Rd., Dart. This house was built about 1790 and this scrap of paper is a fine example of the quality of paper made in this country about 1800. It is obvious that one of the designs was stamped with crude wood blocks, or stencils were used. The quality of colors is evident, and this also can be verified by examining the remains of paper that remain on the pine boards. In the corner, near the framed wallpaper, is a rich fragment of heavy blue paper that shows the use and lasting quality of indigo in wall

Corner cupboard from Ricketson house -- that was built in So. Westport about 1684. It is well to picture the deiling as resting on the top so that the molding on the top of this cupboard was continued around the top of the room from which it was taken. Wm. Ricketson migrated from R.I. and built his home facing toward the sea about 2 mi. s. from the present Post Office. If you look around the dividing screen t the mantel taken from this same house you get a clear picture of the type of interior that this old cupboard came from with the simple, but heavy, pine molding which was probably made from the trees cleared from this house-site and was sawed in the old mill that Wm. set up on the brook flowing through his land.

Stage prices Feb. 4, 1796, advertised by Abraham Russell, \$3 fare, from New Bedford to Boston, and one from Fairhaven to Boston leaving Nathaniel Popé's Monday and Thursday at 4 a.m. and arriving at Coleonel Coleman's "Bunch of Grapes," State Street, on the evenign of the same day for \$4 In 1797 Mr. Russell raised his fare to \$3.50

Harry Manchester faithful mail carrier at the Point.

Fid -- opening rope from slicing

In the passageway leading from the Whaleboat Room to the Dartmouth section of the Museum is an old transit that was made about 1823 by Henry Howland Crapo who at that time was living in Dart. and was teaching in Westport, at the same time educating himself as a surveyor. Having no funds where- with to purchase proper instruments, he devised and made this transit in spite of the fact that he was not a mechanic.

In 1602 Capt. Bartholomew Gosnold, and adventurer of the court of Queen Eliz., organized an expedition across the Atlantic Ocean and landed in the month of May from his ship Concord on an island which he named after his Queen, "Elizabeth," but is know to us by the Indian name, "Cuttyhunk."

Indian names of the iselands

Naushon, nonamessett, Onkatonka and Wepecket, Nashawena, Peskinese, Cuttyhunk and Penekese.

In 1607, on Whitsunday, Capt Martin Pring ventured into what is now Edgartown harbor and he called it Whitsun Bay. The Indian name for the Vineyard was Capawock.

The "Candle Trow" candle tree. The chandler originally made and sold candles but soon there were ship chandlers and even a man selling small wares and groceries was known as a chandler. The closet or box where candle were stored was a chandry and many persons called canāles chandles at the time when they were commonly used for light.

However, what were much more commonly used along the New England coast by the early settlers, were the "candle-wood" pieces cut from the native pine that contained resinous pitch. These sticks were about the size of an ordinary candle and were stuck between the sones of the crude fireplaces or placed in improvised holders; in burning they gave out much smoke as well as light, and also dropped a pitchy kind of substance. But the fragrant odor coming from the burning candle-wood as well as from the candles made of tallow or suet of myrtleberry or bayberry was so pleasing that it was customary to light them to sweeten the atmosphere before the arrival of guests. With the rooms having low ceilings and only a few small windows, the ventilation was something to be reckoned with.

324b

Guns ---

Percussion revolvers which came into popular use during the Civil War period.

Am. flintlocks of Revolutionary days -- made in so many small shops hard to identify. The 1776 committees of safety collected such a mixed assortment of strange firearms that Benj. Franklin suggested it might be wise to arm the soldiers with bows and arrows.

1812 all this had changed as independence fostered a great advance here in gun manf. The so-called Kentucky rifle (produced by Penn. Dutch gunsmiths) was a great factor in turning back the enemy. The battle of New Orleans Andrew Jackson's force of 3,918 lost 21 to British 3,336.

The Kentucky model reached 42 " in length, and accurate.

Also a pistol picked up on the battlefield of Waterloo in 1815 and given to Capt. Borden Wood in 1865. A pair of matched flintlock holster pistols is reminiscent of how dangerous were trips by stagecoach when such fire-arms were standard equipment for highway travelers.

Military weapons are further represented by two Savage Navy 1860 model revolvers with figure-eight finger guards and a Wesson single-shot Navy spur-trigger pistol of 1850. Of additional interest is a revolver with detachable shoulder stock, Colt Dragoon model of 1848.

Notes about Westport from Clippings Miss Ellis wrote for Standard Times

Jan. 14, 1944

Ricketson-- Sherman house stood on east side of Horseneck Rd. about 2 miles south of Macomber's Corner ---

Wm. Ricketson came to Dart. from R.I. about 1684 when he built his home. He was a miller by trade and he had his mill on the brook below his house where undoubtedly this old mantel was sawed. In one of the wall cases is an old map of Westport, surveyed and drawn by S. Bourne in 1831, on which you can identify this house and brook, and, also, on the other side of the East branch of the Coaxet River, you can see the dot representing the house of Capt. Cuffee which is still standing, and from which the wide wall boards were taken that encloses this exhibition. Cooper Gaw, who owns the Paul Cuffee house, gave the Society this wall board and it is most fitting to have this remnant from the home of Capt. Cuffee, as he was such an outstanding figure in the early days of whaling.

At the Museum you can see the cobblers' hammer and an old lap stone that for many years was used by Varnum Macomber in his old cobbler shop that stood on the Min Rd. in Westport Point, just north of the present school playground.

In the old Dart. section of the Museum, hanging against the wide pine boards taken from the old Paul Cuffee house, is a frame containing an old fragment of wallpaper from the old Blocum-Wing house that stood on Horseneck Rd., Dart. This house was built about 1790 and this scrap of paper is a fine example of the quality of paper made in this country about 1800. It is obvious that one of the designs was stamped with crude wood blocks, or stencils were used. The quality of colors is evident, and this also can be certified by examining the remains of paper that remain on the pine boards, in the corner, near the framed wallpaper, is a rich fragment of heavy blue paper that shows the use and lasting quality of indigo in wall decorations.

Conner cupboard from Ricketson house -- that was built in So. West. about 1684. It is well to picture the ceiling as resting on the top so that the molding on the top of this cupboard was continued around the top of the room from which it was taken. Wm. Ricketson migrated from R.I. and built his home facing toward the sea about 2 mil. S. from the present P.O. If you look around the dividing screen the mantel taken from this same house you get a clear picture of the type of interior that this old cupboard came from with the simple, but heavy, pine molding which was probably made from the trees cleared from this house-site and was sawed in the old mill that Wm. set up on the brook flowing through his land.

Harry Manchester faithful mail carrier at the Point.

An old transit that was made about 1823 by Henry Howland Crapo who at that time lived in Dart. taught in West. at the same time educating himself as a surveyor. Having no funds wherewith to purchase proper instruments, he devised and made this transit in spite of the fact that he was not a mechanic.

324d

Coffin, Timothy Gardner Coffin

One of the earliest members of the Bristol bar, and leading lawyer of his day in the State was Timothy G. Coffin, who was born in Nantucket in 1790 of humble Quaker parentage --

He married Betsey -- daughter of Hon. John Avery Parker of N. B. a leading Merchant of that city and at his death the richest man in N. Bed.

At his death 1854 the ablest lawyer in So. Mass. (Daniel Webster thought so too)

Colby, Harrison Gray Otis, So scholarly was he that his mother's brother the eminent Dr. Sewall, of Wash. took charge of his education and saw him through college.

Moved from Taunton to New B. married daughter of John Avery Parker.

Eliot, Thomas Dawes Grad. from Columbia College, in D. C. 1825

The whaling fleet of New. Bed. 400 vessels.

1854 he was invited by the Whigs of the 1st Cong. Dist. to become their candidate for Cong. (55rd Cong. next) in the midst of the intense excitement attendant upon the intro. of the Kansas- Nebraska bill, took part in the debate, and his printed speech was circulated by the Whig party to prove its concurrence with the growing anti-slavery sentiment of the State. The next year the Whig party went down before the Native Am. organization. Its State ticket and all its members of Cong. were defeated, and the party never again appeared in political action.

The slavery issues were now engaging political attention. The "Conscience Whigs," so called in Mass. deemed their old party useless for the situation, and sought, with the aid of the Free-Soil organization and practical anti-slavery men of all schools, to organize anew. The result was the Republican party. Mr. Eliot was greatly interested in its formation. He organized the first meeting of the new party in this country.

In 1864 he was chairman of the Comm. on Emancipation, and reported and advocated the bill estab. a Bur. of Freedmen's Affairs, which became a law. It was vetoed by Pres. Johnson, and was only carried over his veto by the unflagging zeal and devotion of Mr. Eliot.

He was the author of the Coolie Bill, and its passage was due to his efforts. The system of importation of Chinese coolies bound by labor contracts was leading to a system hardly less abominable and degrading than actual slavery. Worked on a case with Mr. Lincoln. Died 1870 -- Unitarian.

Williams, Joseph Ricketson -- Toledo Blade.

Indian History -- It was near Horse Neck Beach that Capt. Church entered into the treaty with the Indian queen and her chiefs, and when, in pursuance with a previous arrangement, he came to visit the queen, he found large numbers of her people sporting upon the marble-like surface of the beach, some racing horses, some playing at foot-ball, and others fishing from the rocks.

John Avery Parker -- had very limited advantages for an education, but what he had he improved, and by reading and reflecting was well informed in the current events of his day. At an early age he showed signs of financial ability, and manifested a strong desire to engage in some active business, hence began merch. In 1795 he formed a copartnership with Lemuel Milke, of West, Mass., who was engaged in building vessels for the merchant service. The firm was known as Milke and Parker. Dissolved partnership, and moved to New Bed. but continued to build merchant vessels at Hicks Bridge, some three or four miles from West. under the supervision of his brother-in-law, Levi Standish. Among the vessels built there were the "Phoenix," "W.L. Packet," and "Victory".

Fred. Parker a son born in Westport 15th May 1806.

P. 2 -- John Avery Parker married Averick, daughter of Shadrach and Mary Standish, of Plympton, 1788. She was born in 1772. She a direct descendant of Miles Standish.

Wm. Rotch -- was owner of the famous ship "Bedford", which first displayed the Am. flag in British waters, an event which is thus described in Barnard's History of England."

"The ship 'Bedford,' Capt. Moores, belonging to the Mass, arrived in the Downs on the 3d of Feb., 1783, and was reported at the custom-house on the 6th instant. She was not allowed regular entry until some consultation had taken place between the commissioners of the customs and the Lords of Council, on account of the many acts of Parliament in force against the rebels of Am. She was loaded with 400 and 87 butts of whale-oil, is Am. built, manned wholly by Am. seamen, and belongs to the island of Nantucket, in Mass. This is the first vessel which has displayed the 13 rebellious stripes of Am. in any British port."

Francis Rotch (1750-1822), the younger brother of Wm, was also a successful merch. and the owner of several ships, among which was the "Dartmouth" from which the tea was thrown overboard in Boston harbor Dec..6, 1773. Very interesting all of it ----

Beauvais, Jos. Arthur,

formed Fall River Railroad Co. This corporation contracted with Mr. Henry W. Phelps to build the railroad from New Bed. to Fall River. It was opened for travel Dec. 1875.

Acushnet Friends moved to Acushnet and other southern sections of Bristol "thorns in the flesh." of Presbyterians. no date for Acushnet church but believed to be second to the Appon. and built around 1696. a point anciently called Parting Ways. Shoe-leather was scarce and expensive. Those who were not fortunate enough to have a horse and had to walk came barefooted, carrying their shoes in their hands, and put them on just before reaching the meeting-house. One who practiced this says the favorite "shoeing-place" for those who came up from the Fairhaven neighborhood to this church was the ledge of rocks south of the church about a thousand yards, on the west side of the Fairhaven road.

First pastor was Rev. Sam. Hunt. built old parsonage n.w. corner of Acushnet Ave, where the road that leads from the village westward over Tar Kiln Hill crosses it. Died 1729. Pres. Nother Pres. minister was Dr. West -- with an outstanding knowledge of the Bible. Also was eccentric and peculiar. His absent-mindedness was also very remarkable. In going to mill one day, he put the grist upon his own back and walked to the miller's, leading the horse by the bridle. He supposed the grist was on the horse until the mistake was pointed out by a neighbor. On Forefathers' Day he spoke at Plymouth in 1777.

The religious society that comes next in order of date is that of the Christian at Long Plain, a village at the north end of the town. Elder Daniel Hix, who was pastor of a flourishing church of this denomination at Hixville in the nw part of Dartmouth, was invited to hold meetings here. First building built 1795. Lumber and other materials 128.00 Among the other materials was seven gallons of West India rum., an indispensable article in building a church in those primitive times. 1805 Hix had to go 8 miles to preach here at \$50 a year in . Subsequently Rev. John Leland preached in the old house. This is the man who in 1812 got up a mammoth cheese, weighting over a ton, which was pressed in a cider-mill, drawn to Wash. by four horses, and presented to Pres. Madison.

Ira Leland ordained. Baptist. Mr. Leland remained with the church about 2 years. Went to the Second Baptist church in Barnstable. Returned 1844. Built new church 1847. Then he went to Lexington.

The old Bedford (N.Bed) meetings held in Acushet town meetings days

were gala occasions. They were general holidays, and everybody came. The pastimes outside the house were usually foot and bat ball, shooting matches, and with many a filling up with New Eng. rum. Plenty of the latter could be easily obtained at the half-dozen places within a mile where it was sold. the "tavern".

Berkley -- In 1798, money being scarce, Mr. Andros asked the town in writing to pay his salary of 250. in the following manner, which was done

52 bu. corn @ 3/6; 15 bu. rye @ 4/; 2 barrels flour @ 33/; 12 pds. tea @ 2/5; 60 pds. sugar @ 1/9; 18 gal. molasses @ 2/; 15 cords wood @ 3/; 5 tons E. hay @ 4/8; 3 bu. salt @ 3/; 400 lbs beef @ 1/3; 500 lbs. pork @ 1/4; 100 lbs flax @ 1/8; 40 shhp's wool @ 1/6; 6 pairs men's shoes @ 8/; 5 barrels cider @ 6/; 200 lbs cheese @ 1/6; 100 lbs. butter @ 8/; cash, \$16.17 (editor, poet, custom-house officer in Boston, pres. of an ins. co. etc, a man of fine literary taste. Guess he was in chg of the ~~almshouse~~ ministry)

In 1798 there was a subscription paper started and completed with \$259.50 volunteered for the "purchase of a bell for the new meeting-house in Berkley". A bell of 600 lbs weight, chose Sam. Tobey, Simeon Burt, and Luther Craen a committee to purchase a bell in Boston, and the aforesaid com. purchase a bell of Paul Revere of 635 lbs weight @ 2/7 per pd, amounting to \$273.37; carting home, \$2.75; total, \$276.12.

Dartmouth: The records of the colony of N.I. show that a part of the present towns of Tiverton and of Little Compton were, prior to 1746, a part of Dart.

Gough's History of the Quakers

Town meetings started at 10 a.m. no later than 4 fined 6 pence absent

3 pence each hour late. No wonder that with such rules our early municipal affairs were ably administered. For True, some of the legislation of the town may seem to us trivial, for example, that every householder shall kill 12 blackbirds between the months of Jan. and May or pay a penalty for the neglect, and that a crow should count for 3 blackbirds.

The Easterly and Westerly villages ~~in~~ said town couldn't always get to the town meetings because of distance -- voted to move the town house -- eventually it didn't solve the problem -- next year the selectmen inserted an article in the warrant, "To see if the persons who carried away the town-house will bring it back again and set it up in the same place where they took it from, in as good repair as it was when they took it away, and for the town to act on the affair as they should think proper." This town house I infer was the one voted in 1739 to be built, the dimensions of which were to be "11' b nine feet between the joints and 22' wide and 26' long, with a chimney at one end, with a suitable roof and windows at the same"

It was further agreed at the said Town Meeting the 29 May 1685 that for repairing of the high-ways the village of Conset shall extend so far as Peleg Slocums and ponagansett village from thence to Bezekiah Smiths and that Cokset village shall repara the rodways from the westernmost sid of this township to the east sid of Nocchak river and ponagansett from thence into the east sid of the next swamp to the east of the next swamp which is about the midway between the mill and Ckshnet and acushnet village to repara from thence to the east side of this township. it is further ordered at the town meeting the 29th May 1685 that whereas it doth appear that indian Robben living at Saconet did kill a wolf some time this last year within the township of Dar. that he shall have six shillings paid unto him out of the town rate by the constable at some convenient time after making of this year's rate and that any indian or indians that shall kill any wolves or bares hereafter within this township and bring the heads of said wolf or bare to the constable shall have six shillings paid unto him or them for each wolf or bare so killed. Also ordered that the Eng. shall have ten

the town rate by the constable.

May 24, 1686. George Cadman among group chosen for surveyors of the highways.
Also all meetings held at or near the mill in Dart.

July 29, 1709 Henry Howland was agreed with to make a pair of stocks and whipping post.

Daniel Ricketson's excellent "History of New Bedford" publ in 1858

Rep. of the town 1685 Joseph Tripp 1708-9 1740 Wm. Rix 1810 Ephraim
Tripp 1811 1813 1814 1815 1816 1817
1877-78 Wm. P. Macomber of Westport
1881-82 John W. Gifford, of Westport

Capt. B. F. Wing born in Dart. 1822 son of Pardon and Almy (slocum)
Wing. Capt Wing erected a beautiful home on the farm in Dar. which
he purchased in 1855 at the head of the Apponagansett River. He married
1851 Emily daug. of John and Charity Gifford -- she born in Westport,
1825/

Contributed by S.A. Brownell, at the Family Celebration of the
EIGHTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE BIRTH OF DEACON GODFREY CORNELL,
At His Residence, So. Westport, Nov. 4, 1882.

printed by request of the company.

8 living children Daniel the elder many houses
John--went to sea, Capt. then city broker--lives at his
ease.

Pardon, like Daniel, deals in meat and everything else
Of wealth he'll have his share he can
Jay Gould of New Bed. -Pays heavy taxes on house,
horse and land.- He owns a whole Experiment, be capt
if he can.

Edward, sailor boy, not for him, Produce merch.
lives in Fall River
Godfrey, Jr. must stall home and till the Cornell
land with father (took a schoolmarm, for a wife.
Gideon -- odd one -- not married
Sarah and Addy--married good farmers
Abby
Joshua

--- Westport's good place to live, with very much to do.
But if wealth is the object, independence to gain,
That man who tired it would seek it in vain,
There's exceptions to every rule, though some are very rare,
to this rule, you can except Mr. C ---, with quite a lot to spare.
To Westport he came, many, many years ago,
And located by the river's side, a farmer's work to do.
Though a trifle more productive, than the average farms in town
No doubt many prophecies were volunteered around
That if more than a living Mr. Cornell had in view,
His plans for the future would soon fall through,
That as years rolled on, he would struggle on in vain,
That taxes and expenses, would consume all the gain,
But years passed on, and time fled away,
Mr. Cornell older grew, and his hair turned gray,
Industriously he toiled, he had no lazy bones,
He made durable fenders of otherwise useless stones,

328

The meadows made smoothe, their products soon increased,
His stables were made larger for the comfort of his beasts.
The seaweed was often gathered and spread upon the land,
And signs of his industry were seen on every hand.
He was economical and saw that nothing went to waste,
Share'd in his business and made no plans in haste.
Though frugal and saving, he had a generous heart,
None to him hungry came, that hungry did depart.

pages 1 and 2

Ind 8
BAKER PAPERS

Sizes mentioned

Baker, Charles Tanner

James

Job

"

Cordwainer

1792

19 a. 57 rods

46 a

16 a

6 a

21 a 57 rods

E. partly on Paul Cuff

" Job Mosher

Philip Howlands no.

John Anthony Country Rd.

Job Mosher W.

John Anthony and partly on Driftway that runs Sol from County Rd.

so partly on County rd. and part on Jos. Soal

above land was once owned by John Anthony

David Willcox and

Philip Howland

Deed 1790

land that was

Stephen Buffington 1791 deed

Peleg Tripp

1792 "

enjoyland with blacksmith shop and house the said Baker built

Charles Baker shall have through no part of Job Baker land

free passway by bars and gates as the old cartway now runs down to the country rd

Charles Baker is to have all the tanvats now on his part of the land

page 3 Cornell, Mirium of W. widow of Peleg C. \$240.96

1812

Baker, Charles,

Howland, Isaac

Gifford, Job

Anathony, Sarah (widow

10a 8 rods

Abner D. Gifford Justice of Peace)

Page 4 334

Milk, Wm of N.Y \$170 paid by Charles Baker and Lot Sherman of W. 1815

land near bridge over end of E. branch of Acoaxet river

Lemuel Milks (he bought of Job Anthony)

highway

s. and e. on land belong to John Anthony

Mary Milk, (wife of Wm.

P 5 Baker, Job (cordwainer) 450 paid by Charles Baker (tanner)

lot including 1/2 of a dwelling house

6 a

(Rachael Baker) also 1837 Wm. Fitch

1801

P. 336

P 6 Devol, David \$95

1814

✓ paid by Baker, Charles and Lot Sherman of W.
Shop or buildings called a shoemakers shop head of W. river
same as that David Devol bought of Lemuel Milk

top
P. 335

51 cert.

1852

✓ Baker, Henry 1 share in W. Local Library

Char. H. Hathway clerk

bottom
335

P. 7 Little, Nathaniel

2 a 96 rods

1805

Wife Rebecca \$14

✓ paid by Charles Baker Tanner

land Charles Baker bought of Jos. Weaver

swamp -- to land Nathaniel Little bought of Benj. Gifford

334

Robert Earl Justice of the Peace

P. 8 Baker, Ruth lease to ~~N~~Ann Ann W. Baker

1872

✓ $\frac{1}{2}$ of dwelling house --- through house occupied by Nan W. Baker
to corner Thompson Marcus W.

Wm. Baker Jr. witness to Ruth signing

bottom
338

Baker, Thomas W. \$500

1856

and Isabella D. Sherman paid by Ruth Baker (single) woman

homestead of our Father Charles Baker (late)

country rd. through the dwelling house

Bask house meadow so called

barn meadow

Eseck Little

Geo. H. Gifford Justice of Beace

P 9 Sherman, Willard R. Dart

1859

Sherman, Clarinda M. wife

✓ \$100 paid by Oits A. Wilcox of N.B

E. of Horseneck Rd. so called

by land of Isaac Frances

by land of Wm. Sisson (same as sold to Willard R. Sherman

to be paid by Isaac S. Cook of N.B.

339

O. Prescott

330

A Copy

February 4, 1792

Charles Baker - James Baker Job Baker

Deed Book 70 Folio 344 - James Williams Regr.

This endenture made this fourth day of the second month A.D. one thousand seven hundred and ninety two by the and between Charles Baker Tanner James Baker Tanner and Job Baker Cordwainer all of the town of Dart. and County of Bristol in the Com of Mass. are and do now stand jointly intituled to the fee of certain Tracts of land situate in the town of W. in the county afore said containing by estimation 19 a and 50 rod s be the same more or less it is bounded easterly partly on Paul Cuff partly on Job Mosher partly on Philip Howlands northerly partly on John Anthony partly on the County rd. and partly on Job Mosher westerly partly on John Anthony and partly on a Driftway that runs s. from County Rd, s. partly on County rd. and partly on Joseph Soal the above s d tracts of land contains the the whole of the land which the above named persons bought of John Anthony David Wilcox and Philip Howland as per deed bareing date Jan. 8th A.D. 1790 and also the whole of a tract of land which the sd persons bought of Stephen Buffinton as pr deed bareing date Nov. 26th A.D. 1791 and also the whole of that tract of land the sd persons bought of Peleg Tripp as pr. deed bareing date Jan. 19th A.D. 1792 as may appear reference being had to sd deeds Now said persons have mutually agre d and covenanted to and with each other to d vided the premisses into three parts in the manner and for me following (vix) and firstly that he the said James Baker shall have hold and peaceably injoy in severalty to him and to his heirs and assigns forever the whole of that tract of land that they the sd Bakers bought of Stephen Buffinton it being divided from the other tracts before mentioned by the country road and contains by estimation 46 a. be the same more or less reference being had to the deed they had of sd. Buffinton for the bounds of sd tract and secondly that he the sd Job Baker shall have hold and peaceably injoy in severably to him and his heirs and assigns forever east part of that lot that they the sd Baker bought of John Anthony David Wilcox and Philip Howland bounded as followeth beginning at the corner of a wall in the north line about 34 rods from the n.e. corner of sd lot thence s in a straigh line as sd wall now stad and in that direction out to the Country Road reference being had to the deed for the further bounds estimated to contain 16 a. lying and being all of their sd land e. of the last mentioned line be the same more or less and that the sd Job Baker shall in like manner have and hold $\frac{1}{2}$ of their dwelling house with $\frac{1}{2}$ of all the priviledges there unto belonging Beginning at the Highway thence runing n in a straight line through the mdd le of the house 6 rods from sd highway to a stake and heap of stones thence n. as the wall now stands about 19 rods thence w five deg. n. about 40 rods to the country Rd. thence s.e by the country rd. to the first mentiond bound this being land that the sd. Baker bought of Peleg Tripp containing by estimation 6-a. be the same more or less the sd Job Baker shall peaceably and quietly enjoy the sd premisses together with the Blacksmith shops belonging there to and thirdly that he the sd Charles Baker shall have hold and peaceably injoy in severalty to him and to his heirs and assigns forever $\frac{1}{2}$ of their dwelling house aforesd it being the house that the sd Baker built together with $\frac{1}{2}$ of the priviledges there unto belonging and all the land not yet mentioned in this instrument it being part of the tract that they the sd Bakers bought of the aforesd Anthony, Wilcox and Howland and part of that tract that they bought of Peleg Tripp lying between the two aforesd lots taken off for sd Job Baker and bounded on sd lot reference being had to the deeds they had of sd land for otheret

other bounds and contains by estimation 21 a and 57 rods be the same more or less and the sd Charles Baker and the sd Job Baker to covenant and agree first that the sd Charles Baker shall have though the n. part of sd Job Baker land a free passway by bars or gates as the old cartway now runs down to the country road and that the sd Charles Baker shall find and maintain two pair of bars or gates for the sd way and like wise the sd Charles Baker shall have a right and priviledg to pass or repass across sd Job Bakers land and celler through the outside cellar door and so in to the sd Charles part of the cellar to carry on feeth any kind of commodity whatever and secondly that the sd Job Baker shall have a right and free priviledg of the well and liberty to pass and repass from the house across sd Charles land to sd well when occasion shall require to draw or fetch watter and the sd Charles Baker is to have all the tanagats now on his part of the land and each one of the above sd parties they their heirs and assigns forever are peaceably to possess and injoy each ones respective part of the lands with all the priviledges and appurtinances thereunto belonging with sd priviledges all as above disscribed and bounded unto them so that no one of them nor his heir nor any other person or persons for or under them or either of them or in his or their right or stead hereafter shall clame or demand right title interest or proportion in or to the others parts or lots any other way than what is above discribed bounded and divided off unto them but shall fovever here after be debared and utterly dsclused by these presents in witness where of they the above named Charles Baker James Baker and Job Baker have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year above writen

Signed sealed and delivered
in presence of us

Charles Baker

David Wood

James Baker

Michel + Randel

Job. Baker

Deed Mirium Cornell of West. to Charles Baker July 21, 1812 widow and administrator of the estate of Peleg Cornell.

\$240.96 paid her by Charles Baker of West.

starts with stakes and heaps of stones -- then bounded e. on Z. Baker land, s. on land sett of for widow, n part on Isaac Howland and partly on Job Giffords land. w on widow Sarah Anthonys land and said deceased heirs lands.

"66666" " " " " Have and to hold the same with all the priviledges and appurtanences thereof to him the said-- Charles Baker his heirs and assigns forever excepting the priviledge of a pass way 2 rods wide on the 2 side of this lott, for the accomodation of all the purchasers of the Peleg Cornell land to pass and repass to their lotts, and also for the widow to pass and repass to the wood lott and also that the sd Charles Baker his heirs and assigns, shall have a privildge to pass and repass from this lott to the highway on the north side of the meeting house lott and on the south of Sarah Anthonys meadow " " " The above lott contains the a. and seven rods by measure " " " And I do hereby in the capacity aforded Covenant with the sd Charles Baker his heirs and assigns, that the sd Peleg Cornell died seized of the premise that I was duly licensed by the said court to make sale thereof; and that it was necessary the same should be sold for the purposes aforsd: that previous to the intended sale I took the oath by law prescribed; etc.(no information needed)

Miriam Cornell

John Anthony
Abner B. Gifford

West. April 7 1813

Abner B. Gifford, Justice of Peace

Book 101 of Land Record in Page 494 and 495

James Williams Register

Know all men by these presents that I Nathaniel Little of Dart. in the
--- Saddler know ye I the said Nathaniel Little in consideration of the sum
of 14 dollars to me in hand paid by Charles Baker of W. --- said Lanner
2 a 96 rods Beginning at a stake and heep of stones in the w e corner of
that land that the a above named Charles Baker bought of Joseph Weaver
thence s 2½ degrees e 12 rods to the highway --- to Littles land ---
granted premises to gether with a priveledge of a w-~~end-of-that-land-that~~
way to cross to Grow his Swamp this way is to be on the W end of that land
that the Nathaniel Little bought of Benjamin Gifford and the above sd Charles
Baker is to keep up baxes or gates without any cost or trouble to the sd
Little and I the sd Nathaniel Little for my slf my heirs I the sd
Nathaniel Little with my wife Rebecca Little have here unto lett our hands
and seals this 12 day of June 1805

Stephen Gifford
Nicholas Little

Nathaniel Little

Rebecca Little

Robert Earl Justice of the Peace

March 13 1810 Book 91 of land recors P.82

James Williams Register

Know all men by those presents that ^A David Devol of W. in the county of Bristo and state of Mass for and in consideration of the sum of 95 dollars to me in hand in paid by Charles Baker and Lott Shearman, both of W. in the county and state afresd (yeomans), at or before the sealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof I the sd David Devol do hereby acknowledge, have granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents do gran, bargain and sell, unto them the said Charles Baker, and Lott Shearman, their heirs administ rators, or assigns, the whole of a certain Shop or building called a shoemakers ship, standing near the head of Westport River so called and being the same that David Devol bought of Lemuel Milk -- To have and to hold the said shop ~~and~~ or building unto them the sd. Charles Baker and Lott Shearman, and the above repeated

6th day of Sept. in the year 1814

A.B. Gifford
George C. Brownell

David Devol

Westport Social Library
No. 51

This certifies that Henry Baker is entitled to one share No. 51 in the Westport Social Library transferable only at the Library by the said Henry Baker personally or by his attorney, and all assessments and fines if any due thereon being first paid

Dated at Westport

Jany 1st 1852

Charles H. Hathaway Clerk

Know all men by these presents that I Job Baker of W. in --- cordwainer.
in consideration of 450 paid by Charles Baker of the town and county afore-
said Tanner.

6 a of land -- the first lot (including half a dwelling house) Beg. at
the highway that leads e from the head of the e river in W to New Bed.,
thence n. a straight line through the middle of the dwelling house 6 rods
from said highway to a stake and heap of stones thence w 3 rods to another
lot of Job Bakers land, thence s by said lot to the highway aforesaid
thence e as the highway is to the first mentioned bound.

The other lot (including a dwelling house thereon) be . at the sw cor-
ner of the first lot herein described at the said highway, thence n about
25 rods to a stake and heap of stones thence w. 5 degrees n 40 rods to the
said highway thence s and e as the said highway runs to the said sw corn.
of the first lot herein described with all the buildings privileges and
appurtenances belonging to the two aforesaid lots.

~~29 day of dec/ om ;89;~~ 29 day of Dec. 1801

Job Baker

John Cornell
Philip Cornell

Rachel Baker

Abner Brownell Justice of the Peace

81 book of land record in page 400
James Williams Register

note on outside Wm Fitch too the house the 9th of Jan 1837

Know all men by these presents, that I William Milk of Leicio in the County of Cayuga in the State of NewYork for and in consideration of the sum of 170 dollars to me in hand paid, by Charles Baker and Lot Sherman both of W. ---- a certain lot of land situate in the town of w. afforesaid daying near the bridge over the head of the east branch of Acoaxet river so called in W. and is contained within the bounds hereabter named.
Begining at a stake in the s line of the highway for a n w corner bound, which is also the n e corner bound of Lemuel Milks land, that he bought of Job Anthony, thence s 26 degrees w, by the said Milks line, 9 rods to a stake for the s w corner bound, thence e ten degrees s, to a stake for the s e corner bound, 3 rods. thence n. 26 degrees e, to a bound line of the highway, thence w in the line of the highway to the first mentioned bound, said lot is bounded n on the highway w on Lemuel Milks land, s and e on land belonging to John Anthony --- and contains by estimation about .26 rods and $\frac{1}{4}$ by the same more or less ---- And Mary Milk the wife of the said William Milk doth hereby agree and consent to relinquish and Quit Claim ---

21st day of April in the 1815

Samuel Mandell (Looks more lik Sunuel)
Bannabas Kirby

William Milk

Mary Milk

book 101 land record p. 492
James Williams Register

We Thomas W. Baker of W. and Isabella B. Sherman of F.R.
500 paid by Ruth Baker Single woman

Wuit-claim unto the said Ruth Baker her
all of that part or portion of the Homestead farm of our father Charles
Baker late of said W. deceased that lies w and n. of the following describ-
ed line Vis: Beg. at a point in the n. line of the country rd so called i
in range with the partition that runs through the dwelling house on said
homestead thence n. in a strait line to same partition thence n by said
partition to the n. side of said dwelling house. Thence n. in a strait line
to the nw corner of the Bask house meadow so called Thence e. as the wall stands
8 rods thence across the lane on a strait line to the se corner of
the barn meadow thence n. as the wall stands to the n e corner of said Barn
meadow Thence e as the wall stands about 1 rod to a corner of the wall
thence n e as the wall stands about 21 rods to a corner of the wall.
Thence e as the wall stands until it comes to land of Ereck Little at the
e side of said Homestead tog. with a privilege to the well near said dwell-
ing house and on the e. side of the above described line

Also a privilege in that portion of the cellar under the e part of the
afresaid dwelling house for the said Ruth Baker during her natural life
and no longer

10 sept 1856

Geo. H. Gifford
Justice of the Peace

Thomas W. Baker

Isabelle B. Sherman

Deeds Book 32 pages 327 and 328

Benj. K. Sayer, Register

Lease from Ruth Baker to Ann W. Baker Nov. 4, 1872

Ann W. Baker of the said W. a certain lot of land situated in the said W
with $\frac{1}{2}$ of a dwelling house -- Beg. n line of the rd leading from the Head
to Smiths Mills then n in line of land and thence the house now occupied
by the said Ann W. Baker until it comes to the corner of Marcus M. Thomp-
sons land. thence w in line of said Thompsons land until it comes to a cor-
ner of the orchard formerly owned by me; thence s in line of said orchard to
the n side of the road before mentioned thence e in line of said road to th
place of beginning.

Wm Barker Jr. witness to Ruth Bakers signing

336

We Willard R. Sherman of Dar. and Clarinda M. Sherman wife of said Willard 100 dollars paid by Otis A Wilcox of New Bed. lot of land and buildings thereon situate in W. insaid county

on n by the highway leading from the Head of W River to New Bed. on the E by the Horse Neck Road so called, on the s by land of Isaac Francis, and on the W by land of William Sisson, containing about 40 rods and being the same lot of land sold to Willard R. Sherman by Isaac Francis, tog. with an one eighth title and interest in and was home stead in the premises. Know all by there presents that I, Otis A. Wilcox that within named mortgagee is consideration one hundred dollars, to me paid by Isaac S. Cook of New Bed. the receipt where of I do hereby acknowlege, do hereby see, convey, transfer and assign unto him, the said Cook, ----

207- 27 day of June A.D. 1859

Otis A Wilcox

O. Prescott

Robt C. Pitman

Benjamin R. Gifford witness C.M. Sherman

Willard R. Sherman

Clarinda M + Sherman

John Anthony
her
Sarah + Willcox
Mark

David Willcox

Philip Howland
her
Thankful + Howland
Mark

all of the town of Dart. in the circle of Westport 49 lbs and 2 shillings to us paid by Charles Baker, Job Baker and James Baker (equally) ---- said parcel of land in the township of West. and is part of that Lott of land that was bought of John Brayton containing 36 acres and 57 rods. Stake and stone heap (a little southerly) of a white oak tree mark in the no. land of Peleg Tripp's homestead, thence n. two degrees and $\frac{1}{4}$ degree east 72 rods to heap of stones in the s. line of our middle lot thence e. 3 degrees and $\frac{1}{2}$ degree s. about 78 rods etc. etc. to 40 rods along by said rock to Job Mofsher ---- Job Moshers e. lone n.e. corner of Mosher ---- part on Peleg Aripps homestead.

8th day of Jan. 1790

James Aripp
Peleg Aripp

John Anthony
David Willcox
Philip Howland
Sarah + Wilcox
Thankful + Howland

Marbh 30, 1791

Feb. 10, 1792 When rec'd this deed and recorded the same in Book 70 Folio 342
Attest James Williams Register

Ebenezer Baker Deed to Charles Baker
Westport April 6, 1801

Rec'd Sept 15, 1802

-----signed Before me Wm. Almy Justice of Peace

Bristol Sept 15 1802 Then rec'd this deed and recorded the same in the 81st book of land records in page 399 Attest James Williams register

Ebenezer Baker of West. \$125.00 paid by Charles Baker -- aforesaid Tanner Woodland located in W. I bought of Samuel Smith and Stephen Potter on the W. side of Pine Ridge and in the fork of the Wagechuck River --- bounded of Jonathan Peckhams' ~~old~~ land ---- to a white oak saplin for a southwest corner in Stephen Potters line thence E. 27 degrees no. in Ld Potters line ---- The same course to the Highway ---- until it comes to Jonathan Peckhams land -- pine stump for a corner in P. Peckhams line thence So. $12\frac{1}{2}$ degrees until it comes to the line of the lot I had of Samuel Smith ----

Bounded Easte-ly on Highway No. by Jonathan Peckham W. on Lamrinijons land So. on Stephen Potters in part and part on Deviois ? land 25 acres

31 -- 3 d Mon. 1801

Inpres of
Joseph Baker
Job Baker 2nd

Ebeneza Baker

Ebenezer Tripp of Vart.

\$3 - paid by Charles Baker of Town of West. --- fork of the river on the pine ridge -- s. corner of Jonathan Peckhams Land s. $12\frac{1}{2}$ degrees w 39 rods or untill it comes to said Bakers land -- to Jonathan Peckhams -- no. on Jonathan Peckham E. northerly and westerly on Charles Bakers own land 3 acres 22da 12th Mo. 1804

Signed sealed and delivered

In presence of Humphrey Tripp
Abner C. Brownell

Ebenezer Tripp

Abner Brownell Justice of the Peace

Bristol March 13, 1810

91 book of land record P. 78
James Williams Register

Com. of Mass

By the Honourable Seth Padeford Esquire
To Charles Baker of W. ---- guardian unto George Baker a minor above the age 14 -- a son of Job Baker late of W.

Dated Newbedford 6 day of May 1806
Seth Padeford

To Rachael Baker of W. Guardian unto Hannah Baker and Sarah Baker minor's under the age of 14 Children of Job Baker late of West
6 da May 1806

By the Honorable Hodi Jah Maylies
To Charles Baker

Hannah Baker a minor above the age of 14 and Sarah Baker under 14 Children of Job Baker late of W.
1st day of Oct. 1811

H. Maylies

Deed of Josiah Shearman to Charles Baker Feby 21, 1817
101 book of land records in page 493 James Williams register

Josiah Shearman for 260 -- paid by Charles Baker of W. 19a. and 73 rods beg. S.E. corner of John Giffords e 6 degrees S. $28\frac{1}{2}$ rods in the line of the Highway to the middle of the brook, thence n. 20 de. E. and 121 rods to a white oad tree, w. $17\frac{1}{2}$ de. s. $29\frac{1}{2}$ rods to a heap of stones in W. Roches line s. 12 de. w, 109 rods in John Anthony and John Giffords line to 1st mentioned bound Bounded e. on Stephen Giffords land.

I Josiah Shearman and my wife Phebe 9th da. of March 1814

Lemuel Milk
Abner B. Gifford

Josiah Shearman

Josiah Shearman

Phebe Shearman

Abner B. Gifford Just. of Peace

341

I Job Baker of West. Cordwainer

450 - paid by Charles Baker afresaid Tanner

6 a. -- viz. the first lot (including half a dwelling house) beg. at the highway that leads E. from the head of the river in W. to NewBed.N.

I Nathaniel Little 100 paid by Charles Baker of W. said Tanner, land in Town of W. said Tanner, a^l land in Town of West. 3 a. S. by county Rd. E n and w by grantees own land it being that land and all the land that I bought of Job Mofher.

12 da of April 1800

Nicho Little

Nathaniel Little

Rebecca Little

Bakker Little

March 21, 1801

John Smith Justice Peace

Rec'd Sept 15, 1802

Bill of Sale from David Devol to Charles Baker

95 by Charles Baker and Lott Shearman both of W. Shemakers shop

Deed Nathaniel Little Charles Baker Mar. 13, 1810

I Nathaniel Little - saddler \$14 paid by Charles Baker of W. said Tanner

2 A. 96 rods Beg. at a stake and heap of stones in the S.E. corner of that land the above named Charles Baker bought of Joseph Weaver E. to highway

Art. of agreement between Job Baker and Charles

Charles sold to Job 4 a. 12 rods Beg. at Jobs --- on all the afredescribed lot of said C.B. reserves to himself his heirs all the timber of wood thereon standing and growing for his and their use and disposal to be taken off previous to the asspiration of 4days from 25 March next Dec. 29, 1801

Abner Brownell

I Charles Baker -- Culbert Booth sum 300 to be paid unto the said Booth

23 da. April 1819 6 rods s.w. corner of a small lot of land belonging to Lemuel Milk, at the highway which leads from John Anthonys to Charles Baker house, thence e. said Milk 8 rods and 13^o then begin at the 1st bound --- pay by 25 da. of March next

40 ----

I shall permit the said Booth to occupy the home until said 25 day March

Wm. Phillips

Phebe Baker

342

I Levi Chase of Westport (house wright) 275 paid by Charles Baker
Certain tract of land and dwelling house 13 a.
2nd lott is a parcel of land that Wm Bozworth bought of Geo. Shearman,
and a part of James Gifford a part of John Cuffee and part of Abraham Allen

Levi Chase and my wife Lydia 28 day Dec. 1813

(Looks like TW. Peckham
Abener D. Gifford Jus. of Peace

Levi Chase
her
+ Chase
mark

W. 26 Feb. 1828 I Jeremiah W. Pierce was present at a settlement and payment
of 2 notes of Hand one of 40 other 50 which Isaac Little held against Charles
Baker which said C.B. paid him in my presence

note 50 dated 13 Jan. 1827 and said Isaac Little said they were
all the notes he held against C.B.

attest Jeremiah W. Pierce

Charles Baker of Westport \$400 to me paid by Wm. Fitch of Dart.

Land in West. 1½ a. with dwelling house barn and other out buildings thereon
Beg. at the corner of a wall and little E. and S. of the dwelling house from
thence s. 55 degrees E. near wall corner of public highway etc.

Benj. B. Sisson 9th Jan 1837 Ruth Baker
Jan'y 26, 1837 Charles Baker

Benj. B. Sisson, Justice of the Peace

We Thomas W. Baker of W. and Isabella B. Sherman of F.R. 500 paid by Ruth Baker
single womean quit claims all of that part or portion of the Homestead
farm of our father C.B. late of W. Sept 11, 1856

(land of Eeck Little) Barkhouse meadow also hand written acc. of above with more
names quit claim unto the said Thomas W. Baker and Ann Baker wife of said
Thomas and at death of ----- their 3 sons Charles W., Edward M. Henry C.

Geo. H. Gifford
Setp. 11, 1856

Ruth Baker
Isabella B. Sherman

Geo. H. Gifford Justice of the Peace

Book 32 pages 329 and 330

Attest Benj. H. Sayer register

\$1,90 W. 8 mo 21 1862
Henry C Baker

1 90 in full for his portion of State, County and Town tax, assessed for the
year 1862

tax 2 00

I Thomas Winslow of W. \$260 to me by Isaac Frances same of W.
10 a to school house lot #19 31st day July 1858

John Anthony Tho. Winslow
Lydia Winslow

W. July 31 1858
Thomas Winslow

June 29, 1870
Book 67 pages 184-185

Natanéel Brownell
Justice of the Peace

Attest Charles C. Sayer
Register

Quit Claims from Charles W. Baker to Henry C. Baker dated April 21, 1862

\$100 paid by Henry parcel reads the same
Bark House meadow etc. refers to deed of Sept 10, 1856
Ruth B. Isabelle D. Sherman to Thom. W. Baker and Ann
Book 32 p 329-330

In witness Charles W. with Abby D. Baker my wife 21 April 1862
Charles C Sayer

Deeds Lib. 47 Fol 168 and 169
Attest Ch. C. Sayer Register

Warrenty Deed Ruth B. to Henry C. Nov 4, 1872 \$1 and other valuable consid-
erations Henry of R. R. county same as above with $\frac{1}{2}$ of a dwelling

Wm. Baker Justice of the Peace

May 14 1873

Isaac Frances to W. R. Sherman
378.33
209.82
168.51

June 29, 1870 book 67 Pages 185-186

\$75 paid by Willard R. Sherman of Dart aforesaid, Teamer

Isaac Frances tog. with Sophia Frances wife of Isaac.

Geo. H. Gifford Justice of the Peace Isaac ---

Sept. 9 1858

Sophia ---

Com. of Mass probate court

to Preserved Tripp

Daniel H. Waite

Char. L. Sherman appraisers

Appraise, on each the estate and effects late of W.
Willard K. Sherman

Aug. 1, 1883

W. E. Fuller Justice of the Peace

Before me Isaac Howland "

real est. 250. 8 a. Head

personal 5376.70 8

#1458 Silas G. Sherman Aug. 3, 1883

Western Union rec'd at F.R. Sept 12, 1882

Campello, Mass

to Chas. W. Baker Head of W. via F.R.

Arthur died this morning at 5 o'clock Mrs. Chas. W. Baker
Sept 7 Typhoid mar. wed. Aug 20 sich next day

Fairhaven July 1 1895 Mrs. Abbie Baker

Stone for Charles B

" Lan. A. B. 33

Rec. by E. G. Spooner

Written by Geo D. Grinnell

West. mar. 7, 1893 to Geo E. Gifford

Char. W. Baker to laying out and embalming body

Black cloth Casket plate handler

robe

box

Furn. notice in N.B. Standard

wheat

opening grave

3.00
45 -
6.50
4 -
.25
1.25
2.50
65.50



To Lan Sheep-skins white

Take one gill of salt, half an ounce of oil-vitriol, and 1 qt. of warm water,
to each skin. prepare the skins as for bark, and sandle them as in bark

345

Memories of the Village of the Head of Westport in the
late 1870's and 1880's

Ben
mosher
letter

My earliest recollection is in a little room in back of the auditorium of the church which is still in the Village with a steeple and a bell that pealed across the hill on a Sabbath day morning, calling for all to come and worship.

It must have been about 1877 and Nellie Anthony, daughter of John L. Anthony had charge of the little folks. At that time there were three churches in the Village: a Quaker Meeting House on Winding Hill at the of the Village to the West; the church that is still there with it's steeple and bell; also a Baptist Church beyond, on the old New Bedford road. I have attended services in all of them. The Baptist Church was later built over into a dwelling house and the Quaker Church either rebuilt or torn down and a dwelling house built.

My memory takes me next to a few years later when the wood bridge was washed away by what was called a Freshet and the dam gave way at the Factory or the Ford and the Noquechoke River was nearly 100 yards wide and you could cross it by paying \$.10 to some enterprising young men that had row boats. I went down with my father to see it and it made a deep impression in my memory. Soon the stone bridge that has with stood the emements of many years was built by honest labor and skills.

There was the Bell School with High School up stairs and Grammar School down stairs and the Little or Primary School on the east side of the River. Lizzie P. Lawton taught the Grammar School for several years and was considered a very efficient teacher. The High School was always taught by young men with some advanced education. There were no Grades or Graduation. It was the duty of the teacher to advance pupils when he thought they were ready. I attended there from 1885 to June 1890. My first teacher was John T. Nichols, then O.A. Johnson and then William E. G. Chaffin, all very capable young men and believed that discipline was a part of an education. Capitol punishment had not then been abolished/

I do not think there were ever over thirty pupils in the one-room High School. Some came on the stage from the south and others walked three miles each way and no doubt had two or three cows to milk both night and mornings.

The first Public Library was started in a store just west of the River about 1888 or 89 and the High School pupils, under the direction of the teacher rented the hall for \$2.00 and put on the "Courtship of Myles Standish" and had a full house at \$.25 a ticket and netted \$25.00 for books for the library. Arthur C. Howland was John Alden, Lizzie Records was Priscilla, Will Collins was the Parson and Ben Mosher was Myles Standish. Probably the acting would not be considered good in 1886. We sang or opening song and a clasing song. The clasing song was;

Ben Tapp & wife
Geo " on the
(King Haver)

Ben's mother
cont.

"Kind friends we meet again too soon to part,
Fond memories long shall dwell around each heart;
Tones that we love to hear shall dwell upon the ear,
As we innocents clear repeat Good Night." and then the curtain went
down.

There was one General Grocery and Grain store that was owned and operated
by John L. Anthony and later by John C. Macomber and still later by Charles
E. Gifford. It was also the Post Office.

There was a Stage Coach that carried mail and passengers from Westport
Point to New Bedford making the round trip each day. Arthur Lawrence
was the driver and always a fresh pair of horses awaited him at the Head.
He passed through the Village at 8:45 in the morning and arrived back at
4:30 with the mail. In true western style, he made a running finish when
he turned the corner and a sliding stop. John C. Macomber was the Post
Master and quickly sorted the mail for the dozen or more people waiting
for it.

Soon there was another store erected on the west side of the River on the
triangle and operated by Frank Kirby and Granvill Hicks under the firm
name of Kirby and Hicks. They did a successful business for several
years and then sold to Joseph Sharrock.

George White operated a Dry Goods Store west of the bridge on the north
side and also peddled dry goods over the town of Westport and Dartmouth.

There were two Blacksmith Shops, one owned by Bill Sisson and assisted
by Job Allen. The other owned by ---- Brightman. The price of shoeing a
horse all around with new shoes was \$1.25.

There was a Wheelwright Shop and carriage painting, also house painting
done by Cyrus Tripp and Brightman Bros.

There were two Doctors, Dr. John B. Paris, a Homeopath and Dr. Kidder an
Alecthh. Dr. Paris was the people's first choice and used three horses in
driving to the sick all over Westport and Dartmouth. One dollar was the
price of a visit and he furnished the medicine. He assisted in bringing
into the world a large number of Westport infants and also officiated at
many funerals. He jogged about in a two-wheeled chaise and no doubt
covered forty and fifty miles many days, but was ready to come out at
midnight if called to the sick.

There was a Harness Maker's Shop owned by Azel Reed and assisted by
Hiram Reed who later took it over.

There was a Shoemaker's Shop near the Bell School operated by Tom Carr
and the price of tapping and heeling a pair of boots or shoes with real
leather was \$.60.

Benjamin Mosher
Cart

A fish Market, operated by Capt. Simons who had a peg leg, but could get around well. He also peddled fish several days a week and announced his coming with a fish horn so that customers would come out to his Fish Cart.

Eli Lawton was the Butcher, assisted by Issac Macomber.

George Elisher Gifford was the Undertaker.

A Grist Mill on the Gifford road, owned and operated by Aldan Sisson, also a second one up near the Ford, operated by David Craw. They were busy and dusty places as most people used more corn meal than flour in johnny cakes, brown bread, indian pudding, ~~h~~sty pudding, plum porridge, etc. The miller took a toll of corn for his pay for the grinding, probably two quarts out of each bushel of corn. David Craw also ran a Saw Mill.

On the River there were whale boats, flat bottom sharpies of about the same length and several sail boats and row boats. The whale boats and sharpies ~~of about~~ made trips down the River to Hadersenak and came back loaded with seaweed or salt marsh hay which was unloaded on the public landing opposite Bell School and sold to farmers.

There was a Base Ball Team using the name "Noquochoke". Carl Macomber was the manager. Our uniforms consisted of a \$.10 cap with the letter "N" in red on the front, if we could get our mothers or sisters to do it. We played on the landing across from Bell School with Al Kirby's stone wall for a back stop and ran first base to the left as we learned that we lost less balls in the River by doing that. Holder Kirby, later Dr. Kirby, stooped to stop a grasser and lost two upper front teeth as the ground was rough.

I could go on and on with incidents that were a part of Westport life, but I have tried to confine myself to a picture of the Village and not the town or the people.

It is said that we should forget the past, but at 92 I can say that the best part of old age is when my mind goes back to my childhood and youthful years and I deem it as necessary as food for a full life.

Very Sincerely,

Benjamin F. Mosher

3
348

From History of Bristol County

About 600 sq. miles

Inc. June 1685 By bearing the name of shire-town until 1746 when
Bristol, Barrington, Little Compton, and Warren were set off to R.I.
by a new division line drawn between the two states. In 1675
the county included but 11 towns.

Attleborough	Norton
Berkley	Rehobah
Easton	Swansea
Dighton	Taunton
Dartmouth	22,571 pop.
Freetown	
Raynham	

Fall River, New Bedford, Acushnet, Fairhaven, Mansfield, Somerset

Seekonk Westport had not been inc.

Taunton made Capital

all courts held until 1828

When New Bedford (6,332 largest in county) was created a half-shire
town (important seat of navigation) with its court house and other
county appendages.

In 1860 another line drawn, separating Pawtucket, and a portion of Seekonk
from this county - adding them to R.I. and in exchange taking a portion
of Tiverton to F. R. from the State.

1877 F.R. grown into important mfg. 46000 3rd seat of justice.

Interesting Legislation on Education in Old Dartmouth

School
minutes
Bain

We find that Dartmouth was not remiss in matters of education although there are no records of the size or location of the colonial school houses. In the town records under the date of 1704-5, a schoolmaster was chosen as the law directs. This school master was Daniel Shepherd and his salary for one year was to be "18^s and his debt." During the years following, the town grew and in consequence of this growth, the records state that in 1728 it was voted "there should be two schoolmasters upon the town charge beside the grammar schoolmaster." The town covering, as it did at this time, a large area through which were scattered many small villages and settlements, often caused disagreements as to the proper dividing of the school master's time so that each community might receive its proportionate period of service.

Under the date 1733-34 the town records record the following vote: "Wm Lake as grammar schoolmaster paid forty-five (pounds) per annum, that all people who receive benefit of the said schoolmaster by sending their children shall frankly give said master their proportionable part of his diet, washing and lodging as he shall be removed by order of the selectmen." From this record we may properly infer, that if the parents of Old Dartmouth's school population had not felt that a teacher was worth his keep, they had openly given demonstrations of the fact and this made the above mentioned legislation necessary. As we find no further mention of this difficulty, we judge that the enactment of 1733-4 remedied the trouble.

Pages 48-50 History of New Bedford-Ellis

Old Dartmouth Historical Sketches No. 20 Page 20

The Leonard Papers tell us that Rev. Thomas Palmer, who was born at Hingham in 1685, made a contract with the selectmen at one time to teach Latin, Greek, English, writing and arithmetic for £ 20 - £ 10 in money and £ 10 in corn - as a yearly salary. How long he remained in that position we do not know, but later he became pastor of the church at Middleboro.

In 1770 it was voted at the Dartmouth town meeting - "There be one Grammar Schoolmaster Provided for said Town by the Selectmen and by them placed and replaced as they shall judge proper." It was now considered wiser to have one grammar master, divide his time among the several schools, than to employ a master for each grammar school.

350

Interesting Legislation on Education in Old Dartmouth.

"Ye 23d of y^e month called March 1733/4 voted that each village shall have free toleration to elect a school-master for each village, to be paid by a rate upon each village, if said village see cause to elect one. That village which shall clear the town of being fined for want of a grammar schoolmaster, by procuring a lawful one, shall receive ten pounds to be paid by the whole town in genreal, and that every person or persons in each of s^d villages shall have free access or liberty to send their children to said master for benefit of latten tongue but no other." This record found among the Dartmouth Town Records throws considerable light upon the feelings of the inhabitants of Old Dartmouth concerning higher education. Evidently the "grammar school" of that day, which in some ways resembled the modern high school was not a particularly popular institution in the old town.

Photographs of Houses and Public Buildings

Henry B. Worth

Photographs by Fred W. Palmer

"Done Into Shape by

Emma C. Austin Sept. 1907

To The Officers and Members of Old Dartmouth Historical Society

Dear Friends: ---

We have always been deeply interested in the section formerly comprised in the original town of Dartmouth and have felt the desire to contribute something of a permanent character to the collection now being arranged in the new Historical Building. With that thought in mind we attained the pictures contained in this work and the notes and the descriptions appended thereto and present them to your Society in the hope that they may prove entertaining and instructive to any who desire to consult them.

Herbert E. Cushman

Anna T. Cushman

Introduction

Indian trails - Southwest over land now covered by trees to the junction of Shawmut Ave. and Hathaway road and thence by the latter way to Smith Mills where it held its course south and west to the head of Westport river, and from this point west across the territory now called Tiverton to Dan Howland's Ferry, in modern times known as Stone Bridge; and then by Ferry or Bridge to the Island of Rhode Is.

Palmer Fred W.
Austin, Emma C.
Worth, Henry B.

Cushman Herbert E
Anna T

Waite-Potter House about 1677

The oldest house in Old Dartmouth. This house is located about a mile north of Central Village between the Main and River roads and is owned in 1905 by Perry G. Potter. It can be seen from the Main road except in the summer season, when hid by the foliage of the trees.

The original farm on which this house is located was situated on both sides of the main road and was conveyed in 1661 by William Earle to Thomas Waite; comprised over 200 acres and was bounded east by Norwiche River. It remained in the Waite family until 1728, when Benjamin Waite sold the part between the river and the main road to Robert Kirby whose descendants continued in possession until 1807, when Ichabod Kirby conveyed to Restcome Potter his homestead farm of 50 acres on which his house is located. When Restcome Potter died the farm descended to his son, the present owner. In the deed to Mr. Potter a small piece of land was reserved which had been the Kirby burial for over 100 years, the rough stones in the lot being marked, one N.K. a second the same, and another I.K. The Waite burial lot was in that section of the farm lying in the west side of the road.

This house is the oldest in Old Dart., if not in southern Mass. It will be noticed that the chimney is constructed in two sections, the right of which is stone, and the left brick. The explanation handed down among the owners is that when the west addition was built just previous to the Revolutionary War it was found that the old stone chimney would not furnish a fireplace for the addition without another flue, and hence the west section of brick was built against the old chimney. The ancient section of the house is the part which appears in the picture as the centre. It is built according to the methods in vogue in Rhode Island following 1650. It is a one-story dwelling of one room 18 feet square with a fireplace and a low attic under the roof. The west end of the ancient house was a stone wall tapering with the roof and ending in a chimney stack. The fireplace is wide but low, and the century after the house was built was lined with brick. The chimney just is about 18 inches square. The summer was placed parallel to the chimney and was supported by posts set into the walls of the house. The corner posts are larched and braced. The mortar in the chimney is of the composition made from sea-shells. The entire construction indicates that the building was erected before 1700.

Messrs Isham and Brown of Providence experts in colonial house building, examined this structure in Dec. 1903 and suggested 1660 as the probable date of construction, but the tradition exists that it was built in the year 1677, which was the year following King Phillips War and as the Indians are supposed to have destroyed all dwellings in this section, the tradition is probably correct. Its last occupant, a Kirby, left it to move into the west addition and the old portion has since been used as a pig-sty, hen roost, and for general farm purposes.

Restcome Potter lived in the west part two years after he purchased the farm and then built the present farmhouse a few yards west.

Ricketson-Sherman House about 1684

This house is located on the east side of the road leading from South Westport to Horse Neck, about two miles south of the South Westport corner, and 300 yards east of the road.

The land was originally owned by Hannaniah Gaunt, a relative of the Southworth family of Duxbury. In 1684 he conveyed the same to William Ricketson, before that time a resident of Portsmouth, R.I. In 1682 Ricketson petitioned the town of Portsmouth for leave to build a water-mill, and in 1683 he petitioned to be admitted as a Freeman. The town records disclose no action on either petition. His next appearance seems to have been in Dartmouth. When all the land to which he was entitled had been set off to him he owned nearly 500 acres bounded west by the Noquchoke River. He died in 1691, leaving three sons, Timothy, William and Jonathan, and the widow Elizabeth who later married Mathew Wing, and from these two marriages are descended the Ricketsons, and most of the Wings of this section.

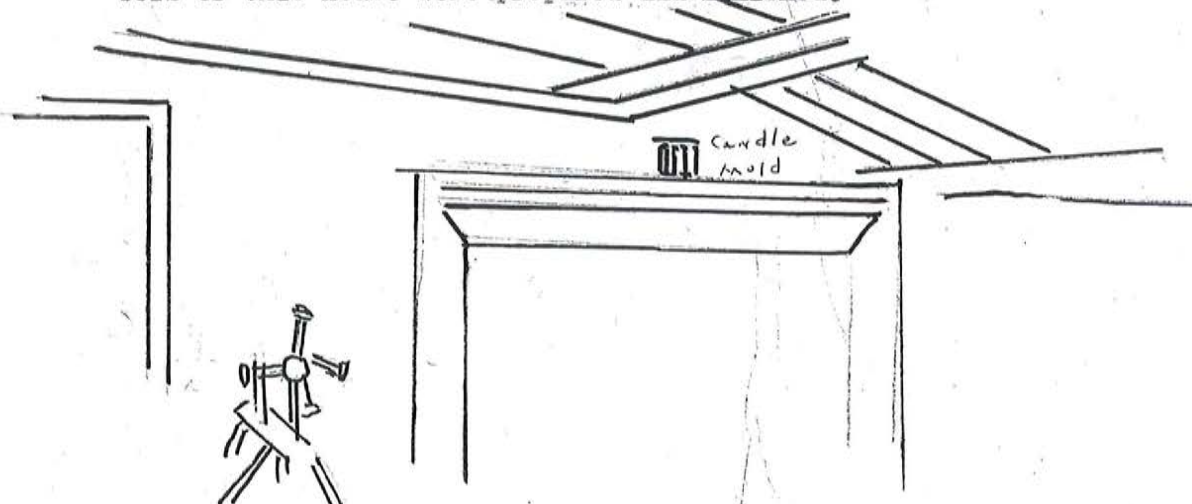
This farm remained in the Ricketson family until 1796. The portion containing this house was sold to Thomas Sherman of Rhode Island, and in 1904 it was owned by Charles and Albert C. Sherman of New Bedford, two of his descendants.

This house is located on a hill which commands a view embracing Adamsville, South Westport, Westport Point to the Elizabeth Islands. It faces South and the end to the adjoining road. The chimney is made of stone and according to the principles governing the latest Rhode Island stone chimney. The chimney extends nearly across the house and furnishes the four rooms each with a fireplace. The house throughout has heavy summers and bracketed corner posts. The timbers are all of sawed pine and handsomely, though plainly finished. Such a construction clearly antedates 1700.

In the east chamber the mantel-piece and frame about the fireplace (recently removed and set up in the rooms of the Old Dart.) indicates the finest degree of hand workmanship in a day when sandpaper was unknown. When Isham and Brown visited this house in Dec. 1903, it was their opinion that it was constructed about 1684.

The latest occupant left it before 1877, and as the dustworm has practically destroyed its frame in the first story it cannot remain standing many years longer.

William Ricketson's business was that of a miller, and he operated a saw mill on the brook south east from his homestead, where possibly the timbers of this house were prepared and finished.



P. 34
Landers - Wing House about 1707

Located on the West side of Horse Neck Road half a mile south of Hix Bridge.

1707 Land laid out of James Landers

1715 Joseph Landers to Matthew Wing

1907 The land still remains in the Wing family, the house having been taken down in 1894.

The "lean-to" variety was rare in Dartmouth This was once of the earlier type and was probably built by James Landers.

A doubtful tradition exists that the frame was raised just before King Philips war but was not closed in, and that before further construction took place saplings had grown up inside of the house as high as the frame. The house from the south, end to the road, with a long sloping roof to the north. Whether or not the tradition is true it is probable that the house as completed was not built earlier than 1707.



Charles the father of Matthew
" on map
probably David on earlier

355

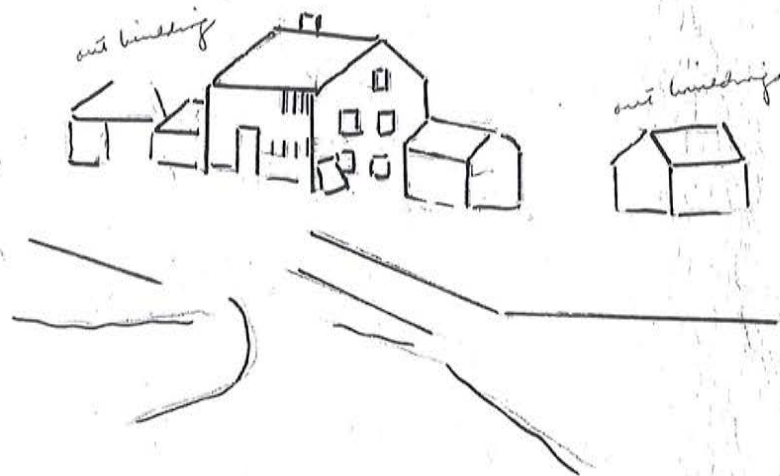
P. 45

Benjamin Waite 1721 about

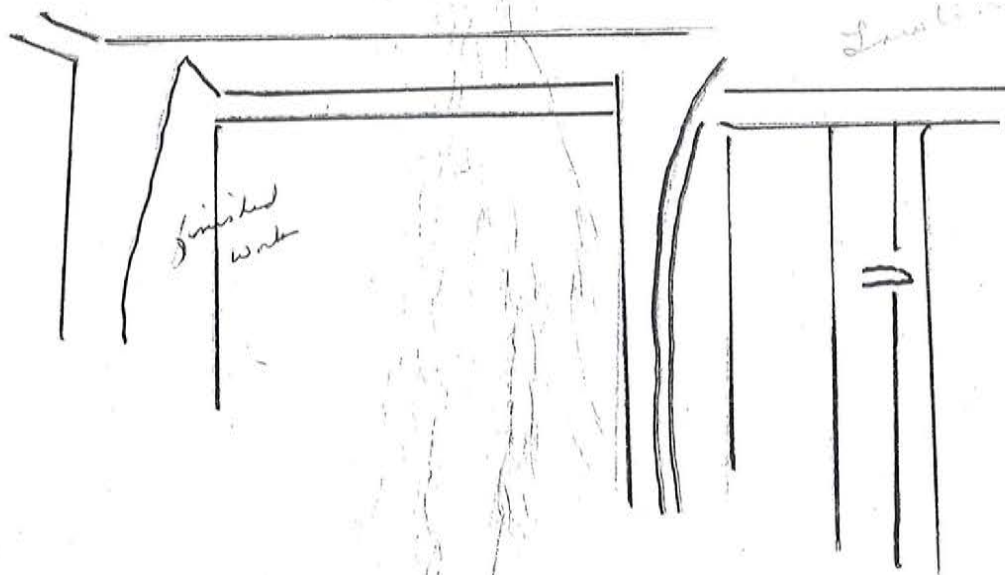
Located on the west side of road about a mile north of
Central Village

The land was set off to Reuben Waite and was owned by his descendants until 1844 when Reuben conveyed it to John Macomber and in 1868 Leonard Macomber to Mr. Joseph T. Lawton.

The house fronts south with to the road, and presents all the features of ancient framing and construction. It was built by Benjamin Waite "house carpenter" about 1821 and is a fine illustration of the honesty and thoroughness of the construction of that date.



Waite, Benjamin
Macomber, John
Lawton, Joseph



P 59 Worths book at the Dart. His . Society

----- part of story from the Dr. Handy house

The land was originally set off to Geo. Cadman and that farm extended from the river west and included the Quaker Meeting house cemetery and the Town house at Central Village.

George Cadman's only child was Elizabeth who married William White of Rochester. His the name Cadman in this branch of the family disappeared from Dat. but the numerous descendants by the name of White in that part of New England all trace their lineage back to Geo. Cadman. They were married about 1714 and this property was placed at their disposal by Geo. Cadman, and in his will, ~~orbeded-up-k~~ probabled in 1729 was devised to William White and his wife.

1794 Jonathan White to Humphrey White
1794 Humphrey White to Eli Handy.

That it was built in 1714 to 1716
about 1730 addition
Dr. Handy 1821 built west third.

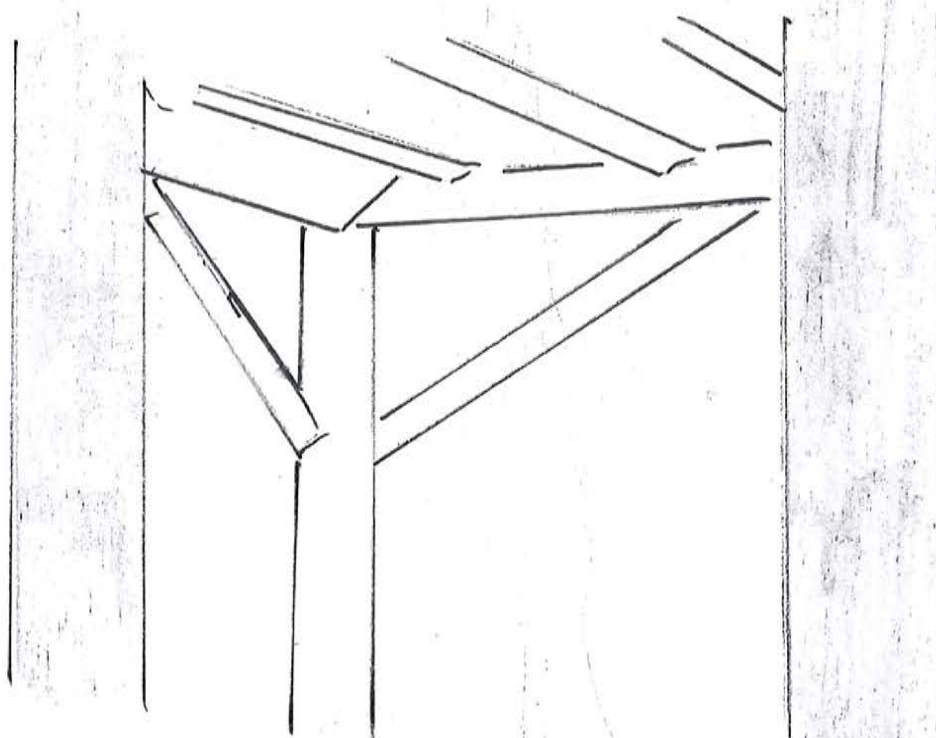


photo looking into
N.E. bedroom (my catch-all)
beams are now covered up

Robert Gifford 1721 about

This house is situated on the west side of the Horseneck road about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile South of Akins corner, in 1904 was owned by Elvira M. Thell

The land was originally laid out to Robert Gifford and occupied and used by him as his homestead.

1729 Robert Gifford to son Timothy "my homestead".

This farm has descended from father to son, occasionally by deed and oftener by inheritance and the present owner is a lineal descendant of the first Robert Gifford.

About midway between the house and barn is a grave where tradition says Robert Gifford was buried.

This farm is located on the slope of a hill overlooking the Acoaksett river, Westport Point, Horse Neck. The house is not visible from the road.

The house faces south has a modern windows and chimney of brick. The interior gives indisputable evidence that the house is of early origin. Both upstairs and down there are summers and the corner posts are bracked.

The edges of all beams are rounded and beaded. The ~~sun-downs~~ summers downstairs in the North East room is supported by a post in the wall. The bricks in the chimney are of small size. The facts point to the conclusion that this house was built by Robert Gifford about 1721.

For many years the Giffords conducted a store in the south west chamber of this house and there exists a tradition that customers came even from Tarton to do business at this stand. There is a possibility that the owners availed themselves of the convenience of this house to the sea shore to engage in the sale of dutiable articles. In later years the property was owned by Ephraim Gifford.



P 75 Worths book in Dart. His. Society

Abraham Manchester about 1740

Located on the west side of the road about a mile north of Westport Harbor. It fronts south and is end to the road. (in from the road) Except in its position there is little in external appearance to suggest an origin before the Rev. War, with inside bracketed corner posts and heavy summers prove an earlier construction. The house has been the subject of considerable change. The section east of the front door is the oldest. The present chimney was built not long before 1800.

The land was originally owned by John Rogers and it descended to his grandson Roger Richmond.

1748 conveyed to Perez Richmond

1770 Perez to his sons Perez and Edward

1773 Perez and Edward to Pardon Brownell

1792 Pardon to Joshja Brownell

1829 Heirs of Joshja to Abraham Manchester whose daughter Mrs. Rhoda Manchester, wife of Capt. Forbes Manchester is the present owner.

The Richmond family was prominent in the annals of Rhode Island and there were several of wealth and high standing in colonial affairs who resided in the corner of Mass. called Coaxet.

There are reasons to infer that there was a house on the farm when Roger Richmond gave the deed in 1748 and the influence seems sound that it was the east end of the Manchester mansion. It further seems probable that Joshja Brownell added to the west end and built the present chimney. The original section of the house was built about 1740



Philip Manchester

Lawson

p 84 Howland-Tripp house about 1748

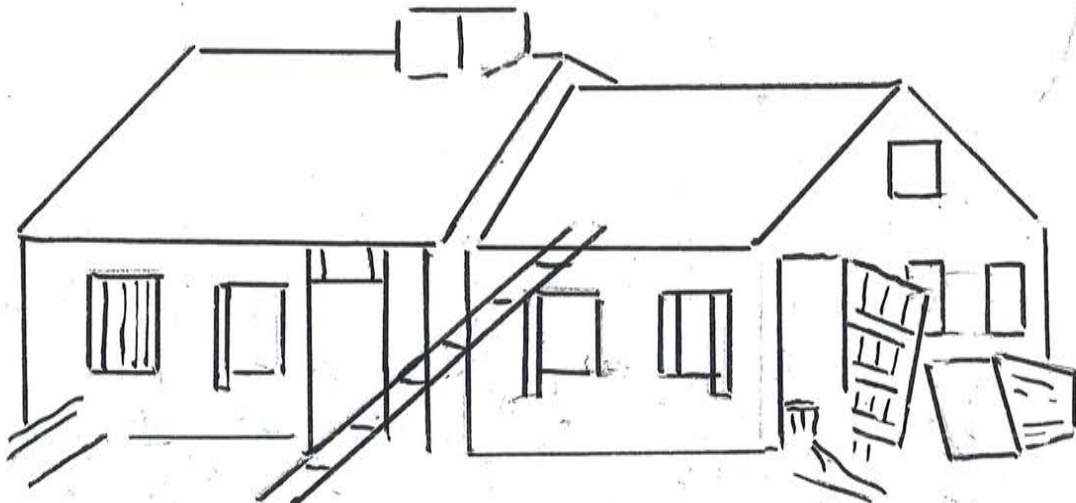
Located on the E. side of the Pine Hill Meeting house rd. about 3/4 of a mile south of the Head.

Land originally laid out to Nicholas Howland, who devised the same to his son, Samuel and Samuel in 1748 conveyed the south part of the farm to his son, Nicholas.

It subsequently was owned in 1815 by Huldah Tripp 1836 by Lot Tripp and later by Andrew Slocum, Edward Manchester and Jeremiah Tripp

Very few houses have been allowed to continue without renovation so long as this ~~and~~ Never and elegant house it has considerably suffered from lack of repair. The construction leaves no doubt that the west end, containing the chimney, was built by Nicholas Howland after 1748, and the east end, ~~containing the chimney~~ was added later.

Howland, Nicholas
Samuel
SON Nicholas 1748
Tripp, Huldah
Lot
Slocum, Andrew
Manchester, Edward
Tripp, Jeremiah



A. J. Tripp is listed on maps just before the new Pine Hill Road branches from old - J. Tripp after 1836

p 87 Worths book in Dart. His. Soc.

Esther Newitt built about 1748

Located on the west edge of Westport between Devoll and Sawdy Ponds. In the early history of the town Devoll pond was named "Pogansett". The land was originally owned by Philip Taber and in 1748 conveyed by him to John Mosher. It passed from John Mosher to his son Paul and later to Robert, who had a sister Esther, and she married Samuel Newitt. Her brothers and sisters conveyed their interest to her in 1806. In 1857 her administrator sold the farm to Thomas Sandford and it was later owned by Gideon Lewton and in 1905 by Geo. Tripp.

The house was built at three periods, that part containing the large chimney was the oldest, the other end built second, and the extension on the end, last. The house fronts south and is located about 3/4 of a mile from the road leading to the Crandall Rd. in Tiverton.

In my opinion the old part was built about 1748 by John Mosher, the second part by Robert Mosher, and the extension possibly by Samuel Newitt

cut yard in map

Newitt, Esther 1748
Samuel

Taber, Philip

Mosher, John (1778)

Sons Paul

Robert (2nd Part)

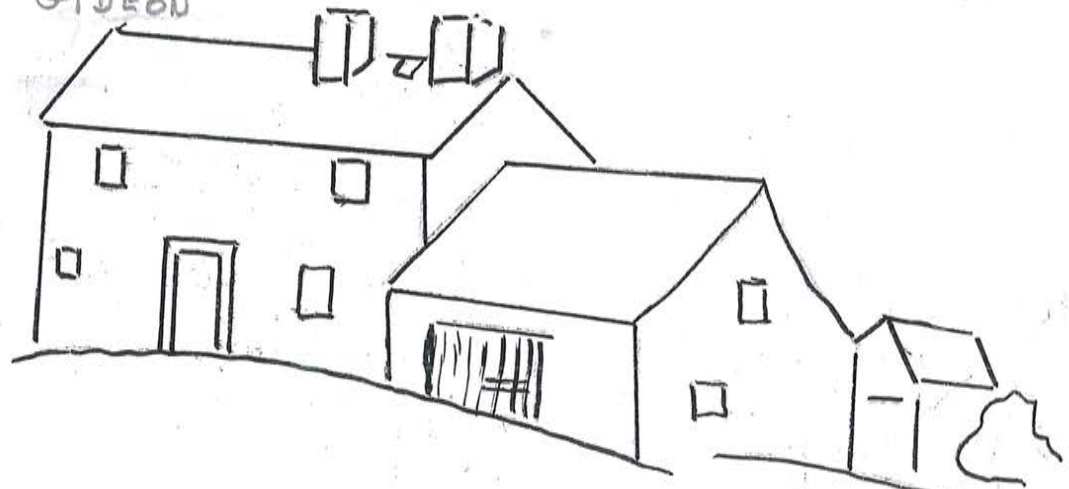
SISTER Esther

Sandford, Thomas

Lewton GIDEON

Geo. Tripp

Devoll "Pogansett"
Sawdy Pond



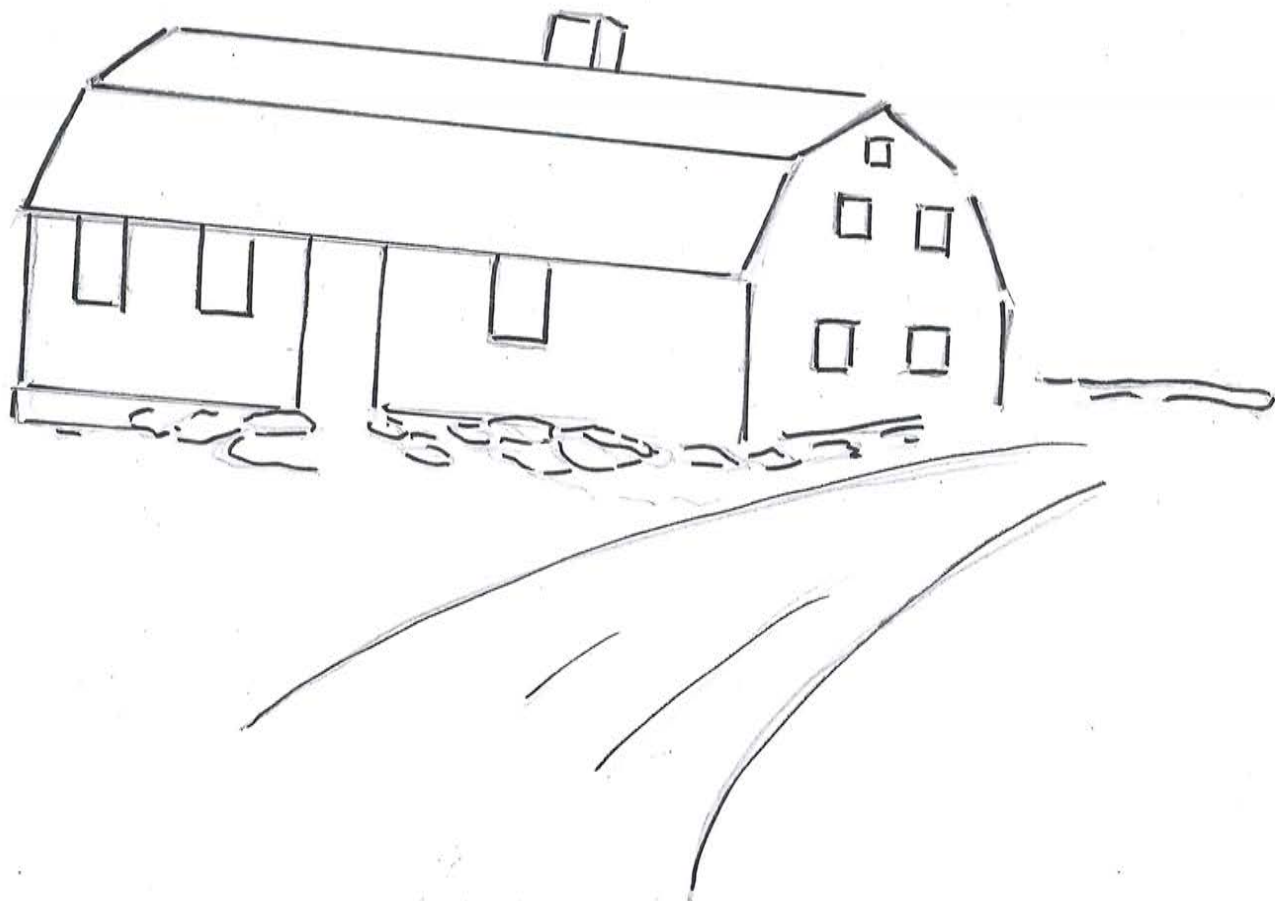
p 111 Worths book in the Dart. His. Society

John Rice Baker about 1750

Located on the west side of the Forge Road about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of the store at the Factory.

The land was laid out to Willim Earle, and his devisees about 1800 sold the same to Ebenezer Baker, who transferred it to his son, John Rice Baker.

This house is a gambrel-roof and was built not far from 1750 by William Earle. It has not been occupied for over 20 years and is unfit for a dwelling.



E. Baker on old map
to John R on newer

P. 118 in Worth Book Dart. His. Society

Gifford-Almy Horse Neck about 1740

This house is located on the West side of the road to Horseneck and nearly opposite the William Almy farm, and in 1904 belonged to the William Almy house.

In 1712 -- the land in this section was owned by Robert Gifford, and upon his death in 1729 came into the possession of Daniel Gifford.

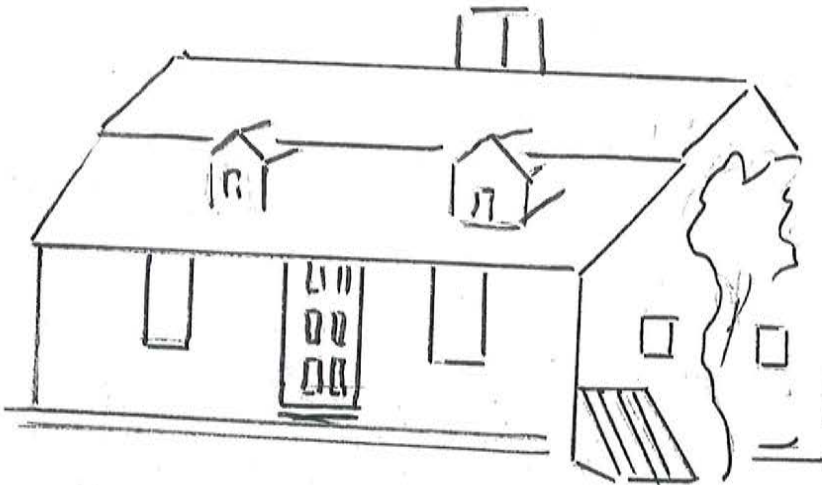
1791 Daniel Gifford to Richard Kirby

1805 Richard Kirby to Pardon Cornell

1817 Pardon Cornell to Gedion Brightman and Humphrey A. Slocum.

1865 Andrew Slocum to Pardon Almy

The house belonged to the middle period of that style and was probably built about 1740 by Daniel Gifford. It has become very delapidated and is not occupied.



P 120 Worth book in Dart. His Soc.

Gilbert Macomber House between 1750 1760 (on 1831 map)

Located on the Sodum road about 3/4 of a mile north of the road to Adamsville.

Land belonged originally to William Macomber and passed from him to his son, Timothy, who devised the same to his grandson Gilbert. In 1876 it descended to Gilbert G. Macomber. on 1898 map

Built probably between 1750 and 1760

Queen & Peter Macomber home
on Adam Rd.



Edward & Mary Allen Macomber



Warren Gifford House Horseneck About 1732

This house is located on the East side of the road, just south of Akin's corner, and was in 1904 owned by Capt. Warren Gifford.

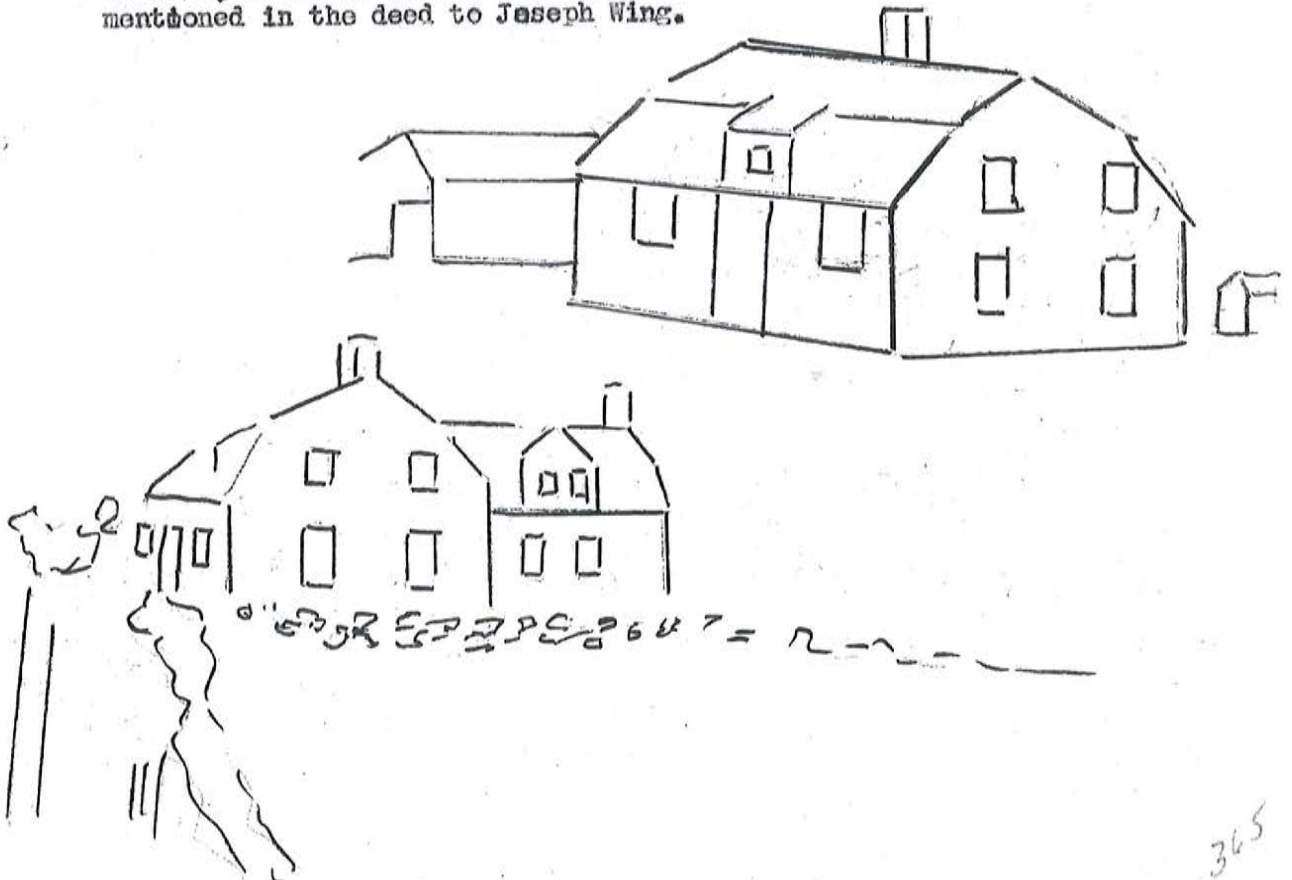
The farm was originally owned by Nicholas Mosher.

1727 Nicholas Mosher to Joseph Wing
1730 Joseph Wing to Ebenezer Fish
1755 Ebenezer Fish to Joseph Cornell
1778 Joseph to Abraham Allen
1786 Abraham Allen to Perry Macomber
1791 Perry Macomber to Allen Gifford
1881 Tabitha G. Howland to Warren Gifford

This house belongs to the middle period of Gambrel - roof construction. When it was repaired in 1855 the carpenter, Sisson, ripped off a shingle from the side of the house on which was a date, 1732. There is no evidence of how the date was placed there, but there is no question that without it the inference would be that the house was built about that time.

In 1881 Capt. Gifford took out the old chimney and replaced it by the present one.

Many years ago, when Allen Gifford was plowing, northeast of this house, near the spring, lime and bricks were uncovered, showing location of ancient house, which was probably that used by Nicholas Mosher in 1679, when his father gave him the farm and was the same house mentioned in the deed to Joseph Wing.



Abner Kirby about 1730

Located on the west side of Drift Road a mile and a quarter south of the Head and was owned in 1904 by George Kirby.

The land was laid out in 1735 to Enos Gifford.

1746 Enos to Joseph Tripp

1768 Joseph Tripp to William Devoll

1780 William Devoll to Sylvanus White

1780 Sylvanus White to Joshua Devoll

1782 Joshua by will to widow Peace Devoll

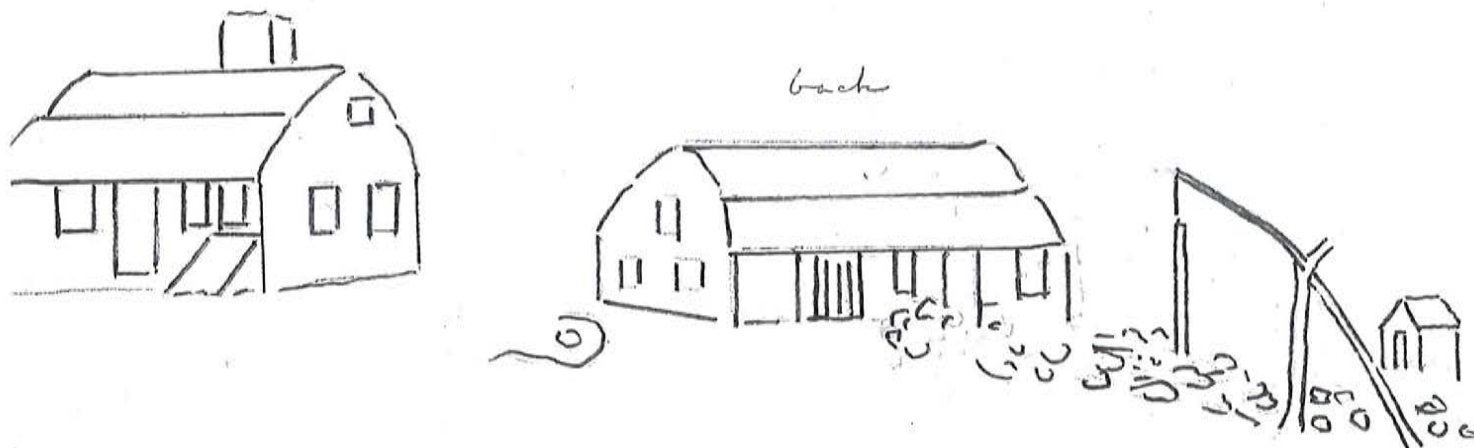
1795 Peace to Ichabod Brownell

1799 Ichabod Brownell to Job Lawton

1811 Job Lawton to Thurston White

1852 Osborn C. Tilton to Abner Kirby

The house seems to have been on the farm when owned by Enos Gifford in 1746. It belongs to a well known type of gambrel-roof built in Dartmouth between 1735-1745. The probable date of its erection was between 1730- and 1735.



Kirby, Abner
Gifford, Enos
Tripp, Jos.
Tilton, Osborn C.
Devoll, Wm
Joshua
Peace
White, Sylvanus

Brownell, Ichabod B
Lawton, Job

not standing - burned - was standing
near Tiltons - on both maps.
My Perry told me she worked there
The foundation across from Tiltons must be
the one on my oldest map as A. Kirby,



ICHABOD POTTER HOUSE, WESTPORT. BUILT ABOUT 1720.

12131 Located on the North side of the Adamsville road, about 200 yds west of the town house at Central Village.

The land in 1712 belonged to Ichabod Potter and the same remained in the Potter family for over a century. At the time of his death, the farm belonged to Ezra Brownell and at his death was owned by Stephen A. Brownell, his son, who was once mayor of New Bedford. The east addition is modern, the gambrel-roof part belonged to the period between 1720 and 1740, and was probably built by Ichabod Potter.

P. 134 Worth articles in Dart. Hls. Society

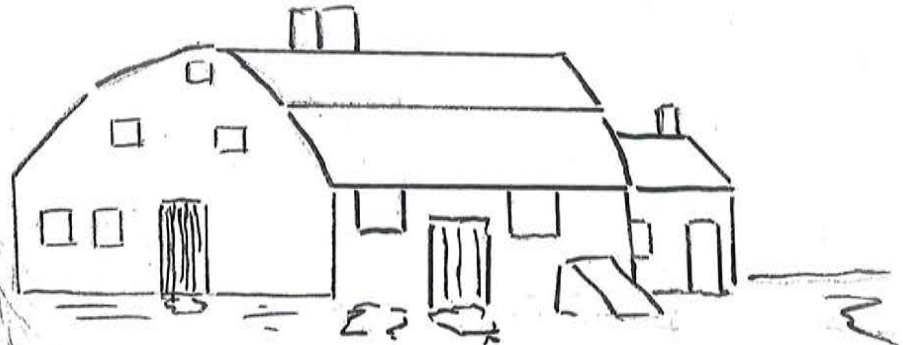
Prudence Simmons House about 1735

Located on the south side of the main highway in Westport, south west of Brownells corner .

The land was originally owned by George Cadman and by will and inheritance descended to his grandchildren, Christopher and Roger White, who conveyed the same before 1753 to Joseph Brownell, who that year deeded the same to Ichabod Tripp, who transferred the same to certain heirs and by his administrator in 1829 was sold to George C. Brownell. At the same time Brownell conveyed it to Ephraim P. Tripp, one of the descendants of Ichabod. His second wife was Prudence, and at his death, before 1857, his heirs released their rights to the widow. Her second husband was George W. Simmons and she is the owner of the property in 1905.

The house was probably built by Joseph Brownell but the exact year is uncertain because his deed from the Whites has never been recorded.

Simmons, Prudence
Geo. W.
Cadman, Geo.
White, Christopher
Roger
Brownell, Joseph
Geo. C.
Tripp, Ichabod
Ephraim
Prudence



Simmons on both maps So. side
across from Sanford Rd.
Prudence on newest map
W. on old.

Daniel Tripp house built between 1740 and 1750

*Little Smithy
L. J. Smith*

This house is located on the east side of Westport Point opposite Cadman's Neck, at the place commonly known as Tripp's Wharf, and was owned in 1904 by Samuel W. Henry.

The land was originally owned by J and J. Allen and from them descended to Philip Allen.

1776 Philip Allen to Henry Eddy

1785 Henry Eddy to Ebenezer Eddy

1795 Ebenezer Eddy to Daniel Tripp

1803 Daniel Tripp to Edward Phillips

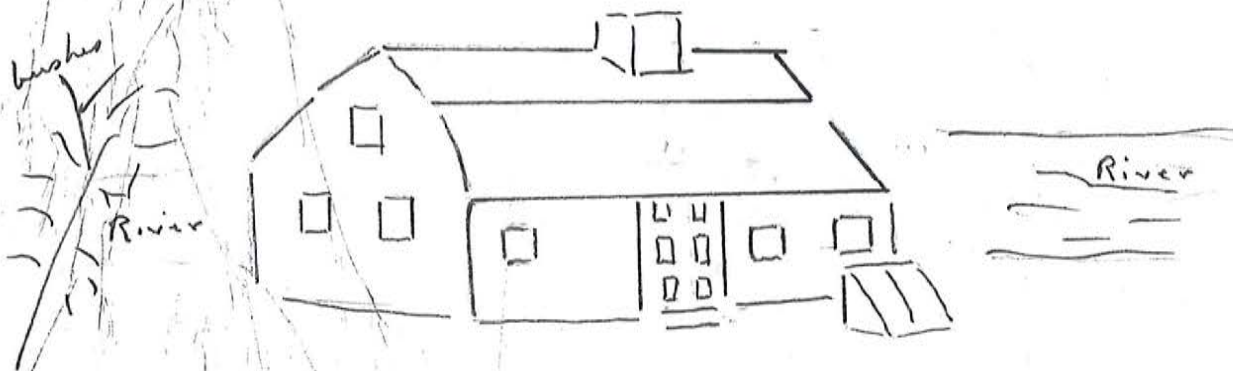
1829 Edward Phillips to Jacob Collins

1836 Jacob to Abner Tripp

1837 Abner Tripp to Daniel Tripp

1884 George A. Tripp to Michael Wainer and by will to S.W. Henry

This house was probably built by Philip Allen between 1742 and 1750



P. 138 Worth book in Dart. Hist. Society

Brightman-Lees House about 1740

Located on the West side of the road about 2 miles south of Central village on Westport Point.

It was a part of the 500 acre farm of Henry Brightman and this section was conveyed in 1743 by Thomas Brightman to Nathaniel Potter

1749 Nathaniel Potter to William Macomber

1751 William Macomber to Robert Sherman

1850 Robert A. Sherman to Benajah Tripp

1853 Benajah Tripp to Isaac S. Brownell

1864 Isaac S. Brownell to Robert P. Tripp

1864 Robert P. Tripp to John A. Cornell

1896 John A. Cornell to H.B. Woodbridge

1906 H.B. Woodbridge to Andrew Lees.

The house faces south with end to the road and has a gambrel roof on the south side and plain on the north an two distinct dates, the east half being the oldest, as there is a summer in that part of the house and none in the west end. The house was probably built by Thomas Brightman and the new part built about 1800 when it passed into the hands of Preserved Sherman.

Brightman, Henry - Thomas
Potter, Nathaniel
Macomber, Wm
Sherman, Robert - Preserved
Tripp, Benajah
Brownell, Isaac S
Tripp, Robert P
Cornell, John A
Woodbridge, H B
Lees, Andrew



Andrew Lees mother's father
lived here

On old map before you get to
Cornell Rd. West side B. Tripp (1850)

P 140 Worth book in Dart. His. Soc.

Asa Tripp House, Built about 1740

Located in the woods a mile from the road, the entrance being about a mile north of Central Village near the premises of Algren O. Tripp The land was laid out to Joseph or Peleg Tripp.

1802 This house was owned by Preserved Tripp

1839 Mary Tripp gave it to her son Asa

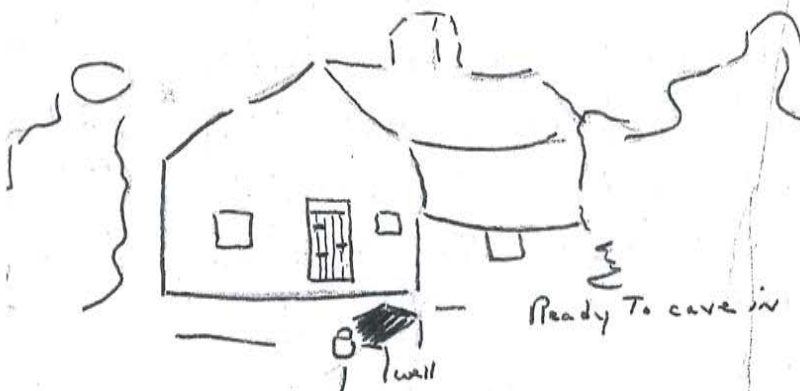
1882 Asa Tripp to George F. Wood

1884 George to Christiana Constantine

1886 Christiana Constantine to Stephen B. Pettey

The house is a gambriel- roof of the 1740 style and was probably built about the date by some owner named Tripp.

Woods in old Dartmouth



Tripp Asa
Algren O
Joseph or Peleg
Preserved
Mary

Wood Geo F.

Constantine - Christiana

Pettey Stephen B.

Wm Ricketson's widow Eliz. Mott married
Matthew Wing.

P 141 Worth book in Dart. His. Society

Richard Gifford House about 1773

Located on the west side of Horse Neck 3/4 mile south of south Westport and near romantic cut formed by a brook commonly designated as "The Glen".

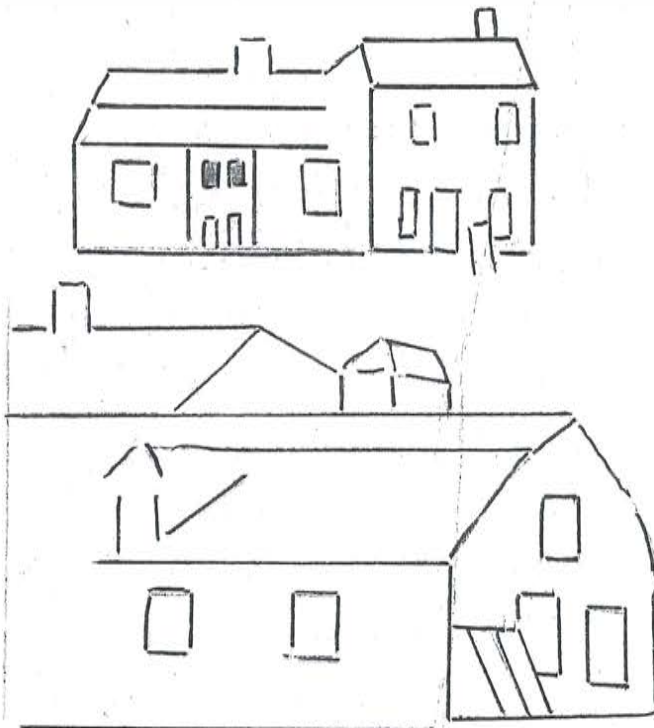
It was a part of the William Ricketson farm and in 1772 was conveyed to Edward Wing.

1784 Edward Wing to sons Joseph and Edward. In the division Edward received the north part with the house.

1834 Edward Wing's daughter, Rebecca Gifford sold it to a Henry Pero.

1845 Richard Gifford

"The Glen"



James Tripp house about 1721

Located on the east side of the road, west of the Noquochoke River about a mile and a half north of Hix Bridge.

- 1721 Land laid out to James Tripp
- 1721 James Tripp to Hohn Tripp "where I now dwell"
- 1742 John Tripp to James Tripp
- 1744 James Tripp to William White, Jr.
- 1816 Jonathan White to Thomas ~~Preese~~ / Reuben Waite 1779 - 1831
- ~~D. 78 - 1874~~ 1874 Henry Waite to Thomas Preese - lived at Perry's
- 1905 Thomas Preese to Napoleon Deschamp

The overhang gable and cornice suggests a construction previous to 1740, the only other in this section being the Antipas Hathaway house. The chimney, evidently, has been altered. The house has summers upstairs and down, but the corner posts are of uniform size.

The house was probably built about 1721 by John Tripp or his father James.



Scorza

Baker - moved down near the river

Charles Baker house Westport Built about 1782

Located near the head at the head of the Pine Hill meeting
house road.

1787 Land owned by Peleg Tripp

1792 Peleg Tripp to Charles Baker, Tanner

1904 Descendents of Charles

A tradition exists that Charles Baker began to build this house when he was 18, and he was born in 1764. The main part is constructed on the five room plan, like the Akin house on Potters hill, Dartmouth.

George Lawton House Westport Built about 1790

Land laid out originally to George Lawton who was the proprietor of a mill on the stream between Westport Factory and the Head, in the vicinity of which is the lower mill of the Westport Mfg. Co.

His homestead was located at Lawtons Corner about 3 miles northwest of the head on the old road to Fall River. The farm has descended from one Lawton to another and has never been owned by any one except a lineal descendent of the original George Lawton. The present owner is George C. Lawton of Fall River.

The picture represents F.W. Palmer holding a Queen Anne flint-lock musket, the barrel of which is of unusual length. The gun is mentioned in the inventory of the estate of the original George Lawton and has passed by the same title as the farm.

Lawton, Geo. C.

Palmer F W



Torn down 1970

corner of 1st & 5th

corner of R. Lawton

P. Lawton

but not Geo.

NAMES OF OWNERS OF HOUSES PAGES

356 - 376

*These are names
in the 'Road'
books*

Allen, Philip 365
Allen, Abolan 368
Austin, Emma C. 371

Baker, John Rice 358 1750
Ebenezer 358
Charles 369

Brownell, Pardon 357
Joshua 357
Isaacs 364
Ichabod B. 373
Joseph 375
Geo. C 375

Brightman Henry 364
Thomas 364
Gedion 372

Cornell, John A 364
Jos. 368
Pardon 372

Collins, Jacob 365
Cushman Herbert E. 371
Anna "

Cadman Geo. 375
Constantine Christiana 376

Devoll Wm
Joshua 373
Peace 373

Earle, Wm. 358 362
Eddy, Henry 365
Ebenezer "

Fish, Ebenezer 368

Gifford, Robert 372 359
Timothy 359
Ephraim "
Richard 363
Rebecca "
Warren, Capt. 368
Allen "
Daniel 371
Enos 373

Gaunt, Hannanuh 361

Howland, Nicholas 356 Nich, son
Tshamab G. 368

Handy 360
Henry S.W. 365

Kirby, Robert 362
Ichabod "
Richard 372
Geo 373
Abner 373

Lawton, Gedion 355
Geo. C. 366
Jos. T. 370
Job 373

Lees, Andrew 364
Landers, James 367
Jos. 367

Mosher, John 355 1748
Paul, Robert sons WEsther
Nicholis 368

Macomber, Wm. 356 374
Perry 368
John 370
Leonard 370
Gilbert 374
Timothy 374

Manchester Edward 356
abraham 357 Rhoda (Capt. Forbes)

Newett, Esther 355 1748
Samuel "

Potter 362
Perry G
Rescomb "
Nathaniel 364

Pero, Henry 363
Phil ps Edward 365
Palmer, F.W. 366 371
Petty Stephen D. 376

Rogers, John 357 Richmond (grandson)
Richmond, Perez 357 (1748)
Ricketson 361 Eliz.
sons Timothy Wm. Jonathan

Sanford, Thomas 355
Slocum Andrew 356 372
Humphrey 372
Sherman, Thomas 361
Charles and Albert 361
Robert Perserved 364
Simmons Prudence Geo. W. 375

Taber, Philip 355
Truel, Livia, M. 359
Tilton Osborn 373
Tripp Geo 355

Huldah 356 Benajah 364
Lot 356 Robert P. "
Jeremiah 356 Peleg 369
Daniel 365 Jos. 373
Jacob 365 Ichabod 375
Geo. A. 365 Ephraim "
Algren O. 376 Prudence "
Jos. or Peleg " Asa 376

Wing, Mathew 361 367
Edward 363
sons Jos 363 368
Edward 363
Wait -Potters 362
Thomas
Benj.
Reuben 370
Woodbridge H.B. 364
Wainermachael 365
Worth, Henry b. 371
White, Sylvanus 373
Thurston 373
Whristopher 375
Roger 375
Wood, Geo. F. 376

Miss Gladys B. Kirby Tells of Visit of Gosnold and His Traders.
Thanksgiving Dialogue Ably Presented

The following is an abstract of the address of Miss Kirby:

While our Pilgrim fathers were living peacefully at Scrooby enjoying the religious freedom and the general prosperity of the closing days of the reign of "Good Queen Bess", a band of English gentlemen and traders under the leadership of Bartholomew Gosnold came to the island of Cuttyhunk and there established a trading post, hoping to carry on a lucrative trade with the Indians of that section; but the unfriendly attitude of these same Indians, the rigors of our New England climate, the gnawing pangs of hunger, or some equally terrifying reason forced these faint hearted Englishmen to remain in this locality but three weeks.

However during this brief sojourn these men did one thing which to us of this era, at least, is significant. They took a sailing voyage from the western shore of their island settlement, across Buzzard's Bay to Round Hill then to a place, which we recognize as Gooseberry Neck and lastly to a broad harbor of river's mouth which is so well described by one of the two historians of the expedition that we quickly recognize the spot as Westport Harbor and so realize most readily that it was not the Pilgrim band, but Gosnold and his traders who were the first Englishmen to gaze upon the shores of Westport, this visit taking place according to the recorder on May 31, 1602.

However those same stern Pilgrims did not long overlook the value of this region. As early as 1640 we find them trying by means somewhat irregular, at least according to the practices of modern business, to get possession of this Indian region known as Acoaxet and its two adjoining neighbors Acushnet and Apponaganset, but their scheme apparently fell through and it was not until 1652 "that Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook and other associates or old comers" bought from Wesamequen and Wamsutta his son, "all tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a river called Cushenagg to a certain harbor called Acoaksett, to a flat rock on the west side of said harbor."

For this vast region these "old comers" paid 30 yards of cloth, eight moose skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pairs of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloth, 21 pounds in wampum, eight pairs of stockings, eight pairs of shoes, one iron pot and eight shillings in other commodities, probably this last meaning eight shillings worth of rum. For this munificent sum these men received, roughly speaking, the territory now included within the limits of the city of New Bedford and the towns of Fairhaven, Acushnet, Dartmouth, and Westport.

In 1664, or 12 years after the date of the purchase, these three regions petitioned the Plymouth Court to be incorporated as a town and given the name of Dartmouth. Although this petition was readily granted, the western section of the town continued to be known by its former name of Coaksett or Acoaksett. This town was destined to grow and at the close of the Revolution was desirous of breaking up into several smaller municipalities. So, in 1787, the Acoaksett section petitioned the General Court to become a separate town to be known by the name of Westport. This name Westport had a real significance at that time, for then the states of Maine and Mass. were both Mass. territory and so remained until 1820. During this period the term "from Eastport to Westport" was used by the sailors to determine the limits of the Mass. coastline. Thus the harbor at the southern end of the town and the westport of our Mass sailors gave to the town its present name

317

The first white settler who came to dwell in Westport was Richard Sisson who removed there from Portsmouth, Rhode Island. In 1671 this venturesome character had the courage to build a house eight miles from the seashore, a thing most hazardous to contemplate in those days prior to King Philip's War. Sisson's farm was a large one located at the Head of Westport on the west side of the Acoaksett River and extended about a quarter of a mile along the present Drift Road and equally far west along the Old County Road, Exactly where Sisson built his house is not known, "but it was probably just west of the present landing and near both the road and the river."

The original house was burned by the Indians during the summer of 1675. This fact no wise daunted the Sisson family, for no sooner was the war over than they proceeded to build another house on or near the site of the old one. Here the family continued to dwell for a century and a half and during most of that time, kept a tavern at which the stagecoaches stopped on their way to and from Newport and New Bedford and where the town meeting war rants were regularly posted.

Another would-be inland settler of Westport during the days before King Philip's War was William Earle. He bought a farm on the west side of Horseneck road and about one mile south of South Westport near the regions called Peetskeshuet and Skimsuet by the Indians. Here in the summer of 1675, Earle started to build a house and was in the act of boarding the roof when a messenger came to warn him of the approach of hostile Indians. Whereupon the Earle family started for the nearest blockhouse which was at Apponagansett. The Earles reached the blockhouse in safety, but even after the Wampanoags had been effectually subdued, they could not be induced to return to Westport.

Many years passed by and finally when the trees which had taken root in the cellar had grown as high as the roof, Joseph Landers purchased the Earle farm and completed, in 1707, the house which remained standing until 1894 when the present owner of the farm tore the old house down and erected a modern structure in its place.

Although not particularly applicable in the case of these men, we can if we look beneath the surface, easily see that one of the leading factors in the settlement of the town was the religious intolerance of the colonial governments of Plymouth and Mass. Bay.

In the latter half of the 17th century descendants of several of the emigrants of several of the emigrants from Scrooby and in one case even a Mayflower passenger himself disagreed with the established government of the Plymouth colony over questions religious and migrated to Old Dartmouth to enjoy greater freedom. Like wise the persecuted Quakers of Sandwich and Marshfield along with the descendants of those Friends, who had suffered persecution in the Mass. Bay colony, came to Dartmouth to take up their abode. Here these people, because of geographic conditions and differing religious faiths, settled not in a community similar to the English town with a central village and outlying fields to which many of the populace daily migrated in order to till the fields, but instead we find large separate farms of almost manor-like proportions over each of which a proprietor of the town, as owner, lorded his individual sway.

Because some of these adventurous pioneers possessed strong views on independence they dared to settle far from the seacoast among the barbarous Indians. The colonial officials paid little heed to these later irregularities of behavior among these non-conformists, until the town growing larger and more prosperous forced its attention upon the Plymouth Court who, in turn, in 1671 passed the following order, "In reference unto the town of Dartmouth, it is ordered by the Court that whereas a neglect the past year of the gathering in of the sum of 15 pounds

2-376

according to order of the court to be kept in stock toward the support of such as may dispense the word of God unto them, it is again ordered by the Court that the sum of 15 pounds be this year levied unto Arthur Hathaway and Sergeant Shaw, to be by them improved as opportunity may present by the ends aforesaid."

This order affected the people of Dartmouth but little for three years later, 1674, at a meeting of the Court at which the boundaries of Dartmouth were being determined, it was recorded, "the Governor, Mr. Hinckley, Treasurer, Mr. Wally, Lieut. Norton and John Tomson, did engate to give meeting with others to propose and endeavor that some provision may be made for the preaching of the word of God amongst them" (the people of Dartmouth.)

Even during the trials and calamities which befell the people of Dartmouth in the days of King Philip's War, the authorities at Plymouth did not discontinue their upbraidings, but instead, in October 1675, the Court passed an order peprimanding the people of Dartmouth for their lack of piety which, in turn, had caused the Almighty to visit His wrath upon them by "suffering the barbarous heathen to spoil and destroy most of their habitations." Therefore, in rebuilding, the town must have one or more compact villages in order that the inhabitants might be better able to defend themselves properly against the Indians and "to better attend the public worship of God" under the leadership of a "faithful dispenser of the word of God". Also that in the future that the people of Dartmouth would find that neither God nor the Court would tolerate the same neglect of things religious that had existed in the past.

In spite of this dire warning the court was unable to suppress the spirit of heresay. The enactment went unheeded by the populace and the General Court in 1692 and in 1695 issued orders, requiring the town to provide able, learned and orthodox ministers. Finally on Feb. 16, 1703, it was voted, that "Mr. James Gardner shall be minister of the town."

Evidently Mr. Gardener was not acceptable as a minister for in 1704 the town was indicted for non-compliance of the law.

This indictment aroused the ire of the townspeople, who at a town meeting held Jan. 4, 1705, sent an indignant reply to the court addressed "to the Quarter sessions to be holder at Bristol" in which the town vehemently asserted that it had an "honest, bearful God, conscientious, learned, able and orthodox minister."

Now to remove all chance of a difference of opinion between a town and the General Court as to what constituted an orthodox minister, a law was enacted in 1715, that gave the power of deciding on a minister's orthodoxy to the court and not to the individual municipality. Still the people of Dartmouth refused to allow the court to choose their minister.

Finally matters reached a crisis as is bound to happen in such cases and Dartmouth in 1722 refused to pay 100 pound tax for the support of a minister whose selection should be made by the General Court. As a result, their selectmen, Philip Taber and John Akin were thrown into Bristol jail. This added insult to injury and the town at a special town meeting immediately appropriated 700 pounds to pay for sending an embassy to England whose mission should be the gaining of the towns religious liberty. Dartmouth's representatives upon arriving in England immediately gained sympathies of two Friends, Thomas Richardson and Richard Partridge, who were most willing to intercede in the town's behalf.

These representatives were armed with a petition which well pleaded the cause of civil and religious liberty and was addressed to the King in Council. This petition was considered at the court of St. James on June 2, 1724 when "the King's most Excellent Majesty and all the lords of the privy council" were present.

After due consideration his Majesty George I ordered the obnoxious tax be remitted and that Philip Taber and John Akin be released from their 18 months imprisonment at the same time on a similar charge. Dartmouth and Tiverton, which was then in Mass., were the only towns in the colony who had refused to levy the tax. "The Governor and all other officers of the province of Mass. Bay" were notified "to yield obedience to these orders."

3 379

Was it George I, the German, the first of those Hanoverian kings, who never learned to speak English and always conversed with his ministers in Latin, who listened to this petition of the people of Dartmouth written in English and decided in favor of these colonists or was it that archpolitician, England's first Prime Minister, Horace Walpole, who decided to grant that petition?

Knowing Horace Walpole's love of stock companies which later nearly proved his political undoing, we believe that some of the influential stock holders of Dartmouth or if not they, their friends, whispered right words into Horace's listening ear. Thus in one way or another was religious liberty won in Old Dartmouth and for that matter for all Mass. for never again did a Mass legislature dare attempt to dictate to any town against that town's will whom it should hire for a minister. So, in 1730, we find the people of Dartmouth choosing as their religious teachers, Nicholas Howland, a Friend, and Philip Taber, a Baptist.

Always in the old town we find that these two denominations, Friends and Baptists, working amicably on all projects that were for the betterment and the development of the town. One of the projects in which these people engaged was the acquisition of more territory. This of course was not peculiar to our town but seems to have been a hobby with many New England communities. In the early part of the 18th century during one of those frequent periods when the Mass and R.I. boundary line went roaming about and finally settled itself in a new location, the town acquired on its western front a large tract of land known as Stephen's Neck, the name probably being the English adaptation of some more poetic sounding Indian name. This region is today a part of that section of the town known as Westport Harbor and is partially covered by the Acoaxet Club.

The original purchasers of the region were Capt. William Southworth of Little Compton and "John Rogers, an inhabitant of Boston in New England." These men paid for the land 120 pounds "of current lawful money in New England" though the purchase price are our real sources of interest.

John Rogers of Boston was the grandson of Thomas Rogers 18th signer of the Mayflower Compact and great, great grandson of John Rogers, the "Martyr," who was burned at the stake at Smithfield under an edict issued by "Bloody Mary" on February 4, 1555. Genealogists at first had difficulty in proving that John Rogers, purchaser of Stephen's Neck was a lineal descendant of John Rogers the "Martyr." Now Mr. Wilfred Rogers of Nottingham, England, fourteenth descendant from the Martyr and other equally reliable authorities feel that they have unquestionable proof that Thomas Rogers, the Mayflower passenger and grandfather of the purchaser was a lineal descendant of this most famous member of the Rogers family, John Rogers the Martyr.

John Rogers the purchaser married Elizabeth Pabodie, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie. John and Elizabeth (Pabodie) Rogers had a daughter Elizabeth who married Col. Slivester Richmond and these two, in turn, became the parents of Hon. Col. Sylvester Richmond, whose gallantry at Cape Breton and Louisburg has undoubtedly often been commented upon from this platform as that gentleman was for many years a resident of Dighton although for several years he did reside in the western section of our town which later became a part of Little Compton. It was while residing near Stephen's Neck that his son Ezra was born who later won the title of colonel at the famous siege of Louisburg and who still later married Mary Baylies of Dighton. Both the Richmond and Baylies were intimately connected with the earlier history of your city and this immediate vicinity.

The other purchaser, William Southworth, son of the well-known General Constant Southworth, was a brother-in-law of John Rogers, his partner as William Southworth married Rebecca Pabodie another daughter of William and Elizabeth (Alden) Pabodie. The Southworth family like the Rogers family traces its descent from the Dukes of Capet, Baldwin, and Burgundy, Alfred the Great, Charlemagne, and William the Conqueror. Gen. Constant Southworth, father of the purchaser, served in the Pequot War, was treasurer of the Plymouth colony for 16 years, a deputy for 22 years, commissary general during King Philip's war, and governor of Ken-

4380

nebec while his wife was Elizabeth Collier, daughter of William Collier, richest man of the Plymouth colony and one of the original purchasers of our town.

Two other men who were engaged in extensive land transactions at this time were Christopher and Robert Gifford, sons of William Gifford of Sandwich, who had been persecuted for being a Quaker. The two men have been referred to as the land kings of Dartmouth for at one time they owned more than 800 acres in the town and gave to Westport the ladings at Horseneck, Westport Point, Hix's Bridge, and Head of Westport. The younger of the brothers, Robert, sometime before 1711 built a house on the west side of Horseneck road about a half mile south of Akin's corner which is still owned by a lineal descendant of the original owner. The site which Robert chose for his home is not lacking in beauty. It is located on the side of a hill overlooking Westport Point, Horseneck and the Acoaksett River. The interior of the house gives indisputable evidence of its early origin as both upstairs and downstairs there are summers -- those beams which cross the main room from the end girt to the chimney girt. The word is a relic of the Middle Ages and is derived from the Norman French "sommier" and finally goes back to the low Latin "sagmarius", a pack horse. The name is well applied for the summer carried half the second floor, the other half resting on the side girts. The corner posts of the Gifford house are bracketed and the edges are rounded and beaded while the bricks in the chimney are of small size. The summer downstairs is supported by a post in the wall.

For many years the Giffords conducted a store in the southwest chamber of this house. Tradition states that customers often came from pints as far distant as Taunton to buy the wares here displayed. When we consider the condition of the roads which then lay between Horseneck and Taunton and the fine outlook which the house had in all directions we can not help feeling that the owner was a "trader on the wrong side of the law" and dealt widely in smuggled goods. Our suspicions become even stronger when we recollect there was no custom house in the town till more than century after Robert Gifford built his house. Thus we malign our ancestor.

Another landholder of this period who seems worthy of our attention is one Valentine Huddleston, whose name first appears in the Dartmouth records in 1681 and again on Nov. 13, 1694, it is found among the list of proprietors of Dartmouth attached to the conformitory deed of William Bradford. Previous to his arrival at Dartmouth Huddleston had resided at Newport. His Westport farm was located near Hix's Bridge on the east side of Westport River, on the north side of the highway fronting the river, and was by the survey of 1711 declared to contain 297 acres. Here Huddleston lived until his death at the age of 99 in June 1727.

Today, we together with all other Anglo-Saxon people, have a keen interest in and a feeling of gratitude toward one of Huddleston's descendants, his great, great, great, great grand-daughter, Lady Fairhaven, daughter of the late Henry Huddleston Rogers, who in June 1929, gave to the British nation the to be forever kept as a patriotic shrine, that most historic island in the Thames River, Runnymede -- that spot where King John in 1215 was forced by the barons of England to sign Magna Charta, that document which gave permanently to all English speaking people the right to jury trial, protection against unjust imprisonment and unfair taxation.

Now let us say no more about the region about Hix's Bridge until we know more of the bridge and its owner. In 1709 Mary Nix, twice a widow and the mother of 11 children was looking about for a means of livelihood for herself and family and at last decided to purchase a piece of land on the west side of the river and the south side of the Acushnet-Seaconnet Trail near where the present Hix's Bridge is located and upon this land erect a house which she could use as a tavern also to run the ferry which some venturesome, but as yet unidentified, person had previously been running. The house built the next year is still standing at the west end of the present bridge on the south side of the highway and owned by Anasa E. Remington.

This house Mary Hix used as a tavern and from 1710-1735 had granted to her each year an innkeeper's license to sell intoxicating liquors, so Mary Hix, living in a time when the buying and the selling of alcoholic beverages were most respectable and when the beverages themselves were looked upon as a necessary commodity, was able to earn a comfortable living for herself and her family. But after 25 years as proprietor of ferry and tavern Mary Hix sold her business to her son William Hix. Although he continued to have a liquor license and to keep the tavern, he was apparently more interested in developing transportation facilities than in innkeeping.

Of course he may have reasoned with real business sagacity and prudence that the safer and more comfortable that he made traveling in the vicinity of his tavern, the more travelers he could attract to that place. However what William Hix thought is a matter of conjecture but what he did is a fact -- (missing section)

Immediately the voters at the Head under the leadership of George Lawton and William Sisson protested to the General Court that William Hix, who had a privilege of a ferry, had built a bridge which was a common nuisance, because it obstructed the passage of vessels up and down the river and that the bridge should be removed. Notice was issued to Hix to show why the petition should not be granted. By the incidents which followed, it would seem as if William Hix had inherited some of his mother's executive ability, as we find that next two years this gentleman was elected as one of the town's representatives to the General Court.

This election was apparently much to his advantage in the bridge controversy for in 1739, in replying to the notice of the General Court, Hix showed that at his own expense, he had built a commodious bridge at a convenient place also that it was a great benefit to the public. He at the same time petitioned the court to establish the same as a toll bridge. The court with little hesitancy granted the petition and Hix was allowed to charge the same amount for toll that he had previously charged ferrisage. In 1743 the owner was allowed to double the rates because of the cost of building and maintaining the bridge. The rates as then established were: "Single Passenger, 1 penny; Every Horse and Man, 2 pence; Every Horse, Ox or Cow, 1 penny; Every Score of Sheep or Hogs, 5 pence per score."

From the time of Hix's death to 1871 this bridge was owned by various residents of the town and finally in 1871 it was bought by the town for \$1800, when the practice of paying toll was abolished.

The Hix house as well as the bridge was destined to become a place of local interest. Here in 1787 and 1788 in the days when William Hix's son-in-law, Joseph Gifford, was managing the tavern, many scenes were here enacted which were entirely unlike those which usually take place within the walls of a tavern. These occurred during the period when Westport was trying to organize itself as a town, when it was attempting to have its boundary lines legally determined, when it was choosing a representative to the General Court who should vote negatively or affirmatively on the ratification of the new federal Constitution, for for a time it served as Westport's town hall. At a town meeting held here April 1788, votes were cast for governor and lieutenant governor. John Hancock received 75 votes for governor and Samuel Adams 38 for lieutenant governor.

At another meeting held here in June of the same year, it was voted to pay Lemuel Bagley four shillings for making a jury box. This jury box is the one now in use at the Westport Town Hall as its general structure and design, its hinges, and its evidence of never having been painted all indicate that it is nearly a century and a half old.

6382

how whole
copy
get back
date?

man. Luther

Another important factor in the early growth of our town was the establishment of saw and grist mills in the town and this happened rather early in the town's history. We find that in 1714, Benjamin Crane who made the first authentic survey of the town of Dartmouth, laid out land at the Head of Westport to "the saw mill men." These "saw mill men" were George Lawton, John Tripp and Benjamin Waite all former residents of ~~Dartmouth, R. I.~~ Portsmouth, R. I. Tripp and Waite appear to one on the east side and the other have conducted mills on two sites, on the west side of Forge Road about one-half mile north of Head of Westport, one being near the present cotton mill owned by the Westport mfg. co., and the other directly opposite it. Here until 1786 Tripp and Waite ran a forge in the mill on the west side of the road and a grist mill in the building on the east side of the road. Then this property was sold to William Rotch, Jr., a member of the famous Rotch family who more than any other family were responsible for the fame New Bedford experienced as a whaling port. Fifty years later Rotch sold this property to Anthony Gifford who made hoes in the forge and had a rule factory on the east side of the road.

We should have said that during the early days of Rotch's ownership he engaged a member of the Leonard family of Taunton to show him how to run, in the best possible manner this iron factory where he was manufacturing chains, anchors and other appliances to be used in connection with the whaling industry.

In 1854 Anthony Gifford sold this property to William B. Trifford who erected a stone mill on the side of the forge. This mill today is the property of the Westport Man. Co., and is commonly spoken of as the "Forge Mill."

The houses of two of these "mill men" are still standing and are in good state of preservation. Waite's house, built in 1667 according to well founded tradition, but according to the only documentary evidence available not until 1683. At present the house is owned by Frank A. Potter and is located about one-quarter of a mile north of Central Village on the east side of the Main Road some distance from the highway. Not only is it the oldest house to be found within the territory once included Old Dartmouth but is probably the oldest house in southern mass. It is a one-story dwelling 18 feet square with a low attic under the roof. The west side has a stone wall tapering with the roof ending in the chimney stack. The fireplace is low and a century after the house was built was lined with brick. The chimney jamb is a beam 18 inches square and the corner posts are braced and mortared. The mortar used in constructing the chimney was made from a composition of oyster shells. So proud is Westport of this house that it has a likeness of it on the town seal.

Tripp, like his partner Waite, chose to build his dwelling at considerable distance from his mill. His house is located about two miles south of Head of Westport on a lane running off Drift Road. The type of architecture used is the overhanging gable style and is somewhat similar to the Paul Revere house in Boston.

Lawton the third "mill man" erected a saw mill on what is now the Gifford Road about a half mile north of Head of Westport. For century this

1667

✓

mill was known as the "Lawton Mill." This mill continued to operate up to the last decade and for many years played an important part in the life of the town. Many years after the erection, probably 100, John Gifford purchased nearly all the land which lay between this mill and the Old Bedford Road in what is now North Westport. As his sons grew to manhood and married, he cut from his large holdings a generous portion for each.

In order to visit his family with greater ease he caused a road to be built which would connect these scattered farms and ultimately a final short stretch of road was built from his holdings to the mill in order that his family might easily get "to Mill." Lest you think too highly of this man's generosity let us relate another story which reveals another side of his character.

One day, so the story goes, this said John Gifford received his tax bill of \$1.50 on his 400-acre holdings. So enraged was he at receiving such an exorbitant bill that he like all other irate taxpayers refused then and there to pay the bill, declaring that the town should not receive one cent of his money. The town did not receive one cent of his money but over came the situation in the following manner. He paid a visit to a neighbor who happened to owe Gifford a sum of money and suggested to his debtor that the account could be cancelled if he (Gifford) could borrow the former's yolk of oven for three days. The owner of the readily agreed.

The next day John Gifford, the borrowed oxen and a tip-cart went to work repairing a certain piece of the town's highway. This procedure was gone through again on the two succeeding days. At the end of the third day the record of work was duly reported to the tax collector who was duty bound to mark Gifford's tax bill paid as the town then allowed any man to pay his tax through working on the road at the rate of 50 cents a day for his services along with those of a wagon, and team of horses or oxen.

384

Now let us consider a different type of man undoubtedly one of the most far sighted broad-minded and philanthropic man who ever claimed Westport as his place of residence. We refer to Captain Paul Cuffee, whose father, a negro, and whose mother, an Indian, were slaves owned by the Slum family. When still a child. Paul Cuffee's father purchased the freedom of this family from the Slum family for the sum of 140 pounds. Though Paul early received his freedom, he received only a very meager education for in this family of ten children of whom Paul was the youngest few luxuries were had. At the age of sixteen Paul became a sailor and it is said that in two weeks he learned enough about navigation to be able to command his own vessel. He made many voyages to the Gulf of Mexico, the West Indies, England and Africa. Of his many voyages the two most famous are one to Sierra Leone and England in 1812.

On the first of these voyages he carried thirty-one emigrants to the free British settlement at Sierra Leone, bearing the expense of the whole expedition himself, which amounted to \$4,000. While on his way to Africa he made port on the Scottish coast and the next edition of the Edinburgh Review commented upon the unusual occurrence that a vessel with negro owner, captain and crew, had made port in its harbor and in a later edition, commented upon the noble life and character of this negro Friend from Westport.

On the latter voyage which came to an end after the War of 1812 had begun as his vessel was returning from Africa, he stopped at England and here took on a cargo of merchandise, including 160 merino sheep, said to be the second importation of these animals to this country. When Captain Cuffee's vessel was drawing near Buzzard's Bay, she was halted and boarded by a custom officer. After the officer had concluded his examination of the cargo, he ordered the vessel to be interned at Newport, because, in his estimation, at least a part of the cargo was contraband.

Cuffee did not agree with the officer, but came to Westport without further discussion. Here he got a certificate from the Association Meeting of Friends, stating that he might not be apprehended as a fugitive slave on a trip he had suddenly determined to take. Next he proceeded to Philadelphia where he procured letters of recommendation from prominent Friends. From there Captain Cuffee went to Washington, where he interviewed President Madison. At the close of the interview the President gave Captain Cuffee an order addressed to the collector of the port at Newport, R.I. which directed the collector to detain the Captain's vessel no longer and to restore the same and its cargo to the owner. On Cuffee's return he wrote a letter to President Madison thanking him for his courtesy. A copy of this letter was made by Paul Cuffee and is today in the collection of Paul Cuffee papers at the New Bedford Public Library. So far as we can learn. So far as we can learn Paul Cuffee has the distinction of being the only Westport citizen who ever wrote a letter directly to a President of the U.S. although on two occasions the citizens of Westport in town meeting have sent petitions to the President and Congress, first to repeal the Embargo Act in 1808 and second not to enact the Kansas-Nebraska Bill in 1854.

To this man Paul Cuffee, the Negroes of Mass. owe an everlasting debt of gratitude because it was through a petition which he caused to be circulated in 1780 and which he later had forwarded to the General Court, asking for redress ~~that~~ from over taxation that the Legislature of this Commonwealth ultimately granted to the Negroes of Mass. the right to vote. But all residents of Westport whether black or white are indebted to him for another great blessing because Paul Cuffee built and maintained at his own expense the first public school in town. This was free alike to both white and Negro children.

9
36

from : Old Colony Society has Westport as the Topic ---

Paul Cuffee live in the town during the days that Westport became famous as a whaling port when her fleet of whaling vessels was sailing the seven seas in search of whales, when her shipyards were ringing with the sound of hammers, when her cooper's shops were shaping enormous casks to hold that oil for s---

Just as Paul Cuffee's death the town saw still other changes. The invention of the cotton gin caused tow cotton mills to spring into being. These two industries, cotton manufacturing and whaling, caused new villages to spring into being, older ones to be further developed, still more stagecoach routes to be established and lesser industries subordinate to the two important ones to develop rapidly. An improvement in transportation facilities which later proved rather unique was also made. On 1827 a new turnpike was built on the north line of the town.

In 1827 a new turnpike was built in the northern section of the town in what is now North Westport but what was then Tiverton, R. I. This turnpike known as the Fall River- Watuppa Turnpike has a rather unusual factor in its history. The road was laid out in compliance with the popular demand for a shorter route between F. R. and N. B. which was made soon after 1825 when the first stagecoach right was established to pass through the young but thriving manufacturing village of F. R. The R. I. general assembly in granting the franchise for this turnpike stated that the road should be built from the Mass. R. I. line "at the corner of the first great lot and the mill share of Pocasset purchase" thence

"southeasterly to the Narrows on the road that divides Watuppa Ponds" and then easterly to the town of Westport. In 1862 when the Mass- R. I. boundary line was rearranged this entire turnpike was transferred from R. I. to Mass so has the distinction of being the only turnpike in New Eng. and to be transferred in the its entirety from one state to another.

Near this turnpike is located a house at the corner of Sanford and State roads built in 1836 which has possibly a more unusual history than its neighbor the turnpike. This house today owned by the Christopher Borden heirs, lineal descendants of the original owner has been located in two states and three towns but has never been moved. When built the house stood in Tiverton, R. I. Then in 1856 the section of the town in which the house stood was separated from the mother town and incorporated as a separate municipality under the name of F. R. R. I was ceded to Westport, Mass. So the Borden house has stood in three towns, Tiverton, F. R. and Westport and in two states, R. I. and Mass.

Thus we might go on almost indefinitely visiting places scattered here and there over the town where persons have lived or incidents have occurred which help to interpret and evaluate those more important and vital scenes in the drama of state or national history, but all these would only more forcibly impress upon us that while times and customs have changed, human nature has remained much the same throughout the ages.

History of the Stokes Potter House
Now the Oscar Palmer House Adamsville Road

New Bedford
May 6, 1906

Palmer

Dear Sir,

The Farm on both sides of the road in 1700 belonged to Nathaniel Potter who left the part on south side of road to son Stokes. 1717 the latter left it to his son Nathaniel, and it then passed to his son William. 1760 it was purchased by John Tripp who owned ~~on~~ the west, Tripp sold the farm in 1766 in two parts, the east half to Benjamin Brownell and the west to John Taber, In 1794 Gideon Taber sold his half to Benjamin Brownell. It then passed in 1802 to Abner Brownell. Then Nathan Brownell: 1855 to Henry Palmer and 1881 to Franklin J. Palmer. From the style of framing I would infer that your House was built between 1750 and 1775. The transfer to Benjamin Brownell was during this period and in my opinion the east end was built by him shortly after his purchase in 1766. The west part of the farm that went to Job Taber had on it a house in 1766 and it was quite likely to be the house where the Potters lived. If I could have seen it I could have easily decided when it was built and by which Potter. The west part of your House was built between 1790 and 1810 and the most likely date was when it came into the possession of Abner Brownell in 1802. Although it may have been added by Nathan Brownell a few years later. There was a new house on this farm in 1712 about 400 feet on the road west of the line of the brook. It was then occupied by the widow of Stokes Potter. This farm extended west from the brook and measured on the road 135 rods. They called it 45 acres, but it was probably larger.

Henry B. Worth
Attorney at Law.

In 1700 Nathaniel left this house and land to his son Stokes on the South side of road
In 1712 a new house was built for Stokes Potter's widow on the east lot 450 feet west of the brook. (same hand writing as above)

Copied by Oscar H. Palmer

Distinctive in design and construction and rich in historical background although the present structure differs slightly in appearance from the original building erected in 1700 it has retained many of the characteristics of abodes of two or more centuries ago. Since its construction ravages wrought by time and weather necessitated repairs which were made without changing the style of building.

The building has served as residence to many pioneer settlers in Westport and the farm in the days of horse-drawn work service between Little Compton R.I and New Bedford, was a half-way stop where travelers were accorded every courtesy and where horses, fatigued following a run from either point were replaced by fresh horses.

Originally this farm was on both sides of the road and in 1700 was the property of Nathaniel Potter.

In 1932 Oscar Palmer inherited it from his father Franklin Palmer. Two additions have been made to the original building one on the west and one on the north side. The roof has been raised a few inches but peaked style has not been changed. Floors and walls of original part of the structure, although they have undergone minor repairs are the same. The base of the chimney in the center of the dwelling contains a fireplace and is pyramid in shape.

Antique modern kitchen utensils, muzzle loading muskets and pistols wooden forks and spoons with handles shaped like a question mark and other household articles are among the priceless Heirlooms of the present owner.

Metallic shoe buckles in different sizes, engraved powder horns Flintlock musket are articles reminiscent of days of long ago are among the articles Mr. Palmer delights in showing. He also has a fine collection of Indian Relics, such as arrow heads of different sizes and shapes. Pottery, tomahawks and other Indian War weapons he unearthed while plowing on his farm in the vicinity of Cornell Brook which runs through his land. His collection also includes a notched scalping knife flake made of stone, several Indian *smoking pipes bearing* carved figures of Indians and a quantity of small stone receptacles, some of which contain a yellowish-red substance believed to be war paint.

ploughing

(From a collection of papers given to me by Mrs. John Waldo)

388

"Joe Sanford Bound"

Mr. Smith (Julius) After you left, I remembered the narrative we have about bounds and the enclosed is an extra copy.

This was copied from an Atlas of boundries which our Plotting Engineer now has

Apparently at one time Joseph Sanford owned property as the Engineer picked up Lot 13 Plan 60. and we have assessed, address unknow. Hope this answers some of your questions.

Sincerely Mrs. Pearce

LINE BETWEEN THE TOWNS OF LITTLE COMPTON, (R.I) and WESTPORT
(see also Tine-Water boundaries)

Beginning at the corner of Little Compton, Tiverton and Westport, an unmarked point in the Mass.-R.I. boundary line, where the northerly line of Little Compton and southerly line of Tiverton intersect the same, being about 3-4 of a mile north of the village of Adamsville; thence south $5^{\circ} 19'$ east to corner 1, a granite monument marked MASS RI1861 1898 and situated on the northerly side of the New Bedford road at Adamsville mill pond, near the westerly end of the dam; thence south $6^{\circ} 41'$ east 1,240 feet to corner 2, a rough granite monument marked MASS R.I. 1898 and situated 2.5 feet west of a wall on the easterly side of the road leading from Adamsville to Westport harbor, at a point about 2,000 feet southerly from its junction with the Adamsville--New Bedford road; thence south $5^{\circ} 36'$ east 10,779 feet to corner 3, a rough granite monument marked MASS.R.I. and situated on high solid land, 2.5 feet south of the wall on the northerly side of the Little Compton road, at a point 236.3 feet easterly of a straight line between the "Joe Sanford Bound" and the "Peaked Rock Bound;" thence south $3^{\circ} 20'$ east 8,234 feet to corner # 4 witness mark, a light-colored granite monument marked R.I. MASS 1898, known as the "Peaked Rock Bound" and situated in an open pasture, on land sloping westerly from the southerly end of Quicksand pond; thence in the same direction about 785 feet to corner 4, an unmarked point in the high-water line at the Atlantic ocean. (For continuation, see tide-water boundaries)

Note: Corner 1 is 82.20 feet east, and Corner 2 is 119.08 feet east of this same straight line.

LINE BETWEEN THE TIVERTON (R.I) AND WESTPORT

Beginning at the corner of Fall River, Tiverton and Westport, a granite monument marked R.I.MASS. R.I. 1861 and situated in a young growth of woods, at the line of highest water, at the extreme southern point of Sawdy pond, on Land of Clarinda Potter, about 850 feet north of the Westport road; thence south $26^{\circ} 53'$ east 4,069 feet to corner k, a granite monument, set in concrete masonry, marked MASS R.I.

1861 1898, known as the "Joe Sanford Bound" and situated in an orchard, 5 feet west of a wall, 125 feet north of the northwesterly corner of A. E. Snell's barn; thence south $5^{\circ} 19'$ east to the corner of Little Compton, Tiverton, and Westport - an unmarked point in the Massachusetts-Rhode Island boundary line where the northerly line of Little Compton and the southerly line of Tiverton intersect the same.

TIDE*WATER BOUNDARY LINES

(Defined by the Harbor and Land Commissioners, under authority of Chapter 196 of the Acts of 1881.)

LINE BETWEEN THE TOWNS OF DARTMOUTH AND WESTPORT

Beginning at the end of the boundary line between said towns, as hereto-fore established on the shore, and running south $34^{\circ} 30'$ east to the general division line of tide-water in Buzzards bay.

page 391 is missing

WESTPORT FARMER'S WIRELESS STATION

One of the Most Efficient in This Section Constructed By William O. Macomber
Has Received Messages from As Far Away As Scotland -- Gets Correct Time
for Neighbors.

S.L.D." came click-click across the ocean through three thousand miles. of space and the message found its way to the aerials of the only wireless station located in the town of Westport, and William O. Macomber found himself in communication with "Achrihanish bay, Scotland. Since Mr. Macomber began experimenting with wireless telegraphy nine years ago, he has evolved one of the most efficient wireless stations in this section of the country. While he is playing at the game like all amateurs he belongs more in the professional class of operators since he has previously been engaged in the business commercially. The Westport station, however, was the fruit of Mr. Macomber's own study without any assistance. Circumstances are such that Mr. Macomber is a farmer for the time being, but, the call of the wireless keeps him interested and when times are dull on the farm Mr. Macomber may usually be found in his well equipped wireless station a few hundred feet from his home.

More wonderful than the mere fact that Mr. Macomber has built this station without any assistance is the fact that he has picked up practically everything he knows of wireless telegraphy through the study of books treating of the subject of electricity. He had a wireless station before he ever saw a commercial wireless station and was sending and receiving messages at Westport before he had been in touch with the commercial side of the business. While he is now a farmer by reason of the fact that his father needs his assistance he has the opportunity at any time to accept a good position with the commercial companies and while he is at the business of farming, his station and his continued study of the subject of wireless telegraphy through the technical journals serve to keep him well informed and equipped to take a position when the chance offers. Every one in Westport is proud of Mr. Macomber, for he makes his station of service to some of the townspeople.

Mr. Macomber became interested in the subject through reading an article about ten years ago, in which it was related that if a needle were placed across two carbons and connected with batteries and a telephone receiver bridged across it would be possible to receive wireless messages. The young man tried the experiment, he seemed to hear the click-click of some message and was delighted. That started him in the way of making experiments. His only knowledge of electricity was such as he had gained in a perfunctory way while a student at the Westport High school. When he began his experiments he subscribed for every technical journal that treated of the subject of wireless telegraphy. He made the mistake of all beginners in buying cheap materials with which he set up his first station. From the crude apparatus with which he started several years ago, Mr. Macomber has

*Typed from
Lundgren
391 missing*

has now a station that is finely equipped for receiving and there is everything necessary for sending long distance messages. with the exception of the lack of power. At present he can send distances up to onehundred miles. As for his equipment for receiving the fact that he caught that three thousand mile message from Scotland is evidence of the capability of his equipment. He has also received messages sent from Pensacola, Florida, over a thousand miles down the coast, and from all the wireless stations within that distance. Previous to the destruction by fire of the station ~~within that~~ at Place bay he was almost in daily connection with that station.

Were it not for the three 100-foot poles that carry the aerals Mr. Macomber's wireless station might escape attention. For his first equipment Mr. Macomber put up a 150-foot pole, but one winter night the wind laid this flat. It had required the services of nine men --- neighbors of Mr. Macomber --- to get this lofty pole in place, and while they were always willing to give their services gratis, Mr. Macomber concluded that shorter poles must answer his purpose. The three poles that mark the station today stand gaunt and scrawney in the midst of the Macomber pasture a few hundred feet back from the Westport Point road. Each pole is in two parts, the topmosts hoisted up by means of ropes, and each pole is guyed by a dozen or more wires. Mr. Macomber uses one, two or three poles in making experiments to get the best results. Directly at the foot of the middle pole is the wireless house, a building probably 12 X 6 feet, in which is housed several hundred dollars worth of equipment, some bought outright from the manufacturers of wireless equipment, ~~some-bought~~ and other instruments made by Mr. Macomber. There is all the equipment for using a single aerial or using all three aerals in a loop. The building is complete, in every way, though some might be fussy because of the foot of sawdust that covers the floor. A stove in one corner heats the building in winter, but it is a hot, stuffy place in the summer with only a small door and a window to let in the air.

During the summer season Mr. Macomber does not do much experimenting, but during the winter days and late into the evenings he found a great deal of pleasure in sitting in the station and hearing messages sent from hundreds of miles away. In the summer there is the static condition of the atmosphere to interfere with the receiving of messages, but in the winter the messages received at the Westport station come in as clear as at any of the commercial stations. The receipt of the message from the coast of Scotland came as an incident during a day last winter that Mr. Macomber sat in the station. The message was sent to the Brant rock station and as Mr. Macomber listened he heard the reply of the station on the Massachusetts coast and twice repeated & came the message from the Scotland station. The receipt of this message and that from Pensacola are the best illustrations of the completeness of the Westport station.

After Mr. Macomber became so thoroughly interested in the subject of wireless telegraphy he secured a position at a land station in New Haven and picked up there some things he hadn't acquired through a study of books. He also learned the Morse and Continental codes and has the Navy code pretty well down. He had every chance to take a good position as a wireless operator when his father became ill and the young man found his place was to go home and run the farm. The occupation of farmer and wireless operator

seem rather incongruous, but it is not often that one person has the knowledge to fit in with both occupations. Mr. Macomber makes his station serviceable to his neighbors by getting the correct time for them. When it gets along toward noon on any day Mr. Macomber can sit in his station, tune for the navy yard stations and get the correct time as it is ticked off at these stations. He gets Newport, Charlestown, Portsmouth, Fire Island and Brooklyn navy yard. Just for the fun of it, Mr. Macomber sat in the station while the liner bearing Roosevelt was nearing New York and heard the exchange of greetings between the liner at sea and the coast stations. Mr. Macomber keeps in touch with all the government publications relating to the wireless stations and so dexterous has he become that the call signals of all the best known ships are known to him without having reference to the signal book. Before the government made it illegal for the amateur operators to call the government stations Mr. Macomber had a wireless acquaintance with the greater number of the operators. As he sat in his station and remarked to The Standard man, "here's old Bez," he referred to the fact that he was just then getting a message sent out by Mr. Bessenden at the Brant rock station.

Mr. Macomber has made his knowledge useful by establishing in his immediate neighborhood a tele phone system by which about a dozen neighbors have the means of telephonic communication with each other at any time. The neighbors supplied Mr. Macomber with enough money so that he was able to come to New Bedford and purchase enough material to put the line in operation. It is probably one of the few telephone lines in the state that operates without the consent of the state. The telephone system runs itself, while Mr. Macomber devotes his spare time to his experiments with wireless.

ESTRANGED FOR FOURTY YEARS, STILL LIVE TOGETHER

a copy

CONVERSE THROUGH THIRD PERSON

STRANGE CASE OF MR. AND MRS CHARLES WING OF WOUTH WESTPORT--WIFE HAD HOUSE
ON HISTORIC FAR, HUSBAND HIS "BEN" IN SMALL OUTBUILDING.

Any one who knows Charles Wing of South Westport will tell you that Mr. Wing is one of the best men in the world. After meeting Mr. Wing once one will agree that the estimate of the man is not exaggerated. Those who know his wife, Mrs. Wing, will tell you the same concerning the regard in which she is held. In fact, the neighbors will tell you that there is no more highly respected couple in the town of Westport. Yet Mr. and Mrs. Wing have nothing in common. People will tell you that the couple have not spoken together in twenty years, but this isn't so in the strict sense, though it is true that during more than that period they have not conversed more than was absolutely necessary. What they wish to convey to each other goes through a third person.

Such a situation strikes one as a little strange in view of the fact that Mr. Wing will be eighty years old on October 17th next and has been married for 44 years. Though separated so far as conversation is concerned, they have always continued to live under the same roof. This conversational separation is understood and respected by those who know Mr. and Mrs. Wing. While the neighbors talk about it among themselves they hold a too high regard for the elderly couple to talk of it among strangers. As a matter of fact, there are but few people who know the cause of the gulf between man and wife. It began shortly after their marriage nearly a half century ago and both have endured the situation and both have apparently lived happy and contented lives. They have lived useful lives as well, for anyone will tell you that Mr. and Mrs. Wing will put themselves to a great deal of trouble to do a kindly act. It has been said for many years that in case of sickness among any of the neighbors, the latter had only to notify Mr. Wing any time of the day or night and he would drive for the nearest physician. Mrs. Wing has nursed many patients among the neighbors and has even come into the city to be of assistance in cases of sickness among her friends. Neither Mr. Wing or his wife expected any pay for their kindness and if it was offered they declined it.

Mr. and Mrs. Wing have had three children, two sons and one daughter. Their oldest son, Ezra A., is not living and the next eldest is Laura W. F., now married. Their other son, Cecil O. Wing, is married and with wife resides with his father and mother in South Westport. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wing are well preserved physically, but Mr. Wing leaves much of the work in carrying on the farm to his son, now about 35 years of age.

Charles Wing has the distinction of being the representative of the only remaining "old family" of the original settlers in the section of Westport in which he lives. One can truthfully say the Wing farm is one of the most delightfully situated on the Nequochoke river. Situated on high ground, the immediate vicinity of the house commands a beautiful view. Cadmans Neck lies in the foreground at the north and on the south

Wing con't.

is Horse Neck. When the sun is setting across the river one could scarcely wish for a more enchanting view. Near the farmhouse is "The Glen," a rocky ravine that has been called the Alps of America by some of the many who have visited the spot. In the spring of the year, when the water comes tumbling down over the rocks, it is certainly one of the beautiful things of nature. One will find hundreds of initials carved on the beech trees that line both sides of the ravine, though the late Mrs. Richard Gifford, the sister of Charles Wing, sought to have visitors leave the trees alone, and to pacify the ~~own~~ craving of the visitors who wished to inscribe their names she fastened a box to one of the trees, the inscription on the box inviting visitors to inscribe their names on the book inside rather than cut the trees. From the barked tree trunks one can gather that her request was not very fully complied with.

One of the most interesting facts concerning the Wing farm, however, is that it is the original farm that was purchased by Matthew Wing, the great-great grandfather of Charles Wing. Matthew Wing was the grandson of John and Deborah (Batchelder) Wing, the progenitors of most of those in America who today bear the name of Wing. This family has the distinction of being one of the greatest in point of numbers in this country. Its representatives are spread across the continent from one ocean to the other and at the family reunions held each year members of the family from every section of the country have been in attendance. While John and Deborah Wing arrived in Boston and later moved to Saugus, it is the town of Sandwich on the Cape that claims to what might be called the native soil of the Wing family. There the old homestead are situated and there the first family reunion was held, at which time members of the family from all over the continent gathered to mark the sacred ancient family homes.

John and Deborah Wing had four sons, Daniel, John, Stephen and Matthew, and of three of the sons, Matthew, returning to England, where he died, there is a very complete record down to the present day. Charles Wing is a descendant of Stephen, the third son and the descent comes down through Matthew the son of Stephen, Benjamin, David the grandfather of Charles Wing, and David the father of Charles, making the latter of the seventh generation. The mother of David Wing, the grandfather of Charles, was Rhoda Rogers, the second wife of Benjamin Wing, and she was a direct descendant of the Puritan martyr of Smithfield, England.

It was this Matthew, the great-great grandfather of Charles Wing, who in 1705 purchased the farm in Dartmouth (now Westport), a part of which is still owned by Charles Wing, it never having been out of the family name. Matthew Wing appears to have been recognized at once as a man of note in the township, for in the same year in which he settled he was appointed constable, or collector of the town. Mr. Wing has a copy of the warrant directing Matthew Wing to collect 128 pounds, 15 shillings and five pence for the year 1705. Since Matthew Wing purchased his farm there, a tract of several hundred acres, several other farm tracts have been sold from it.

Wing con't.

The foregoing is by way of showing that Charles Wing has a well authenticated ancestry. Of the family of the Wings there is one distinction that stands prominently to the front in the case of most of the members and that is their independence. Two of the sons of the progenitor in this country embraced Quakerism by reason of the intolerance of the authorities towards that sect. This independence has descended to Charles Wing, who has "his ways." It is largely this spirit of independence in his way of doing and saying things that estranged Mr. Wing from his wife.

While Mr. and Mrs. Wing live under the same roof the greater part of the time, there are periods of the year when Mr. Wing resides in what he terms his "den," a small outbuilding near the house. In the building is a huge fireplace of large rocks. There is a comfortable bed, a table covered with newspapers and various other means of making oneself comfortable. It is in the "den" that Mr. Wing receives "the boys," as he calls them. "Never find any room in the house to sit down," said Mr. Wing, by way of explaining the reason for his occupancy of his outside quarters. In the season when cider is at its best "the boys" are guests of Mr. Wing's who has the dry wit of his Quaker ancestors. There are many of Mr. Wing's friends who reside in the city and who always make it a point to call on the old gentleman quite frequently. These visits afford Mr. Wing the opportunity to renew his youth and as for his visitors they find very congenial company.

1 Matthew - great-great grandfather of Charles -
1705 purchased land in Dart. (Westport)

Matthews grandsons of John & Deborah (Batchelder) Wing

Sons Daniel

John

Stephen (Charles)

Matthew (returned to Eng. & died)

Stephen - Matthew

Bong.

David (Wife was Rhoda Rogers)

David

(grandfather of Charles -

David father of Charles

Charles 7th generation

Eggs - died before article was written

Laura W. F.

Cecil O.

Taken from "A Visit to the Museum" of the
Old Dartmouth Historical Society

Written by Jephaniah W. Pease 1932

Paul Cuffee-- An Old Print

Paul Cuffee, A Negro, born on Cuttyhunk in 1759, whence he came to the town of Dartmouth, and became famed as a master mariner, educator, defender of Negro rights and philanthropist. At the age of 16 he went on a whaling voyage, in 1776, and another the vessel on which he sailed later was captured by the British and Cuffee was imprisoned in New York. Later he came to Dartmouth, and, with his brother, built a small trading boat. As he prospered he built larger vessels, schooners, in which he traded with the West Indies, Africa and other foreign countries. In 1797, desirous of sending his children to school, he built a schoolhouse on his own property at Westport, as the town contended over the sort of a school that would be desirable, and he offered free use of it to the inhabitants.

Some historians have given Cuffee the credit of bringing about the legislative enactment which enfranchised the colored people of this state. The facts appear to be that he did draw up and sign a petition to the legislature, setting forth that Negroes were subject to taxation without receiving in return the right of suffrage. But there is no record of its presentation to the legislature and it appears that in 1778 a state constitution was framed which conferred the right to vote. This constitution was rejected by the people, but in 1780 another draft containing the provision was adopted. The credit has been in controversy.

Cuffee married an Indian girl. He is described as tall, with straight hair, of light complexion, with dignity of mien. He learned in two weeks sufficient of the science to navigate his own vessels, of which he built seven.

Cuffee joined the Friends meeting in Acoaxet in 1808. He four times received special certificates from this society to far away places, twice bearing certificates with him to the coast of Africa. He was once sent with a certificate to Washington.

The Westport patriot was held in Dartmouth. It is a tradition that he was once approached by a landlady and informed he would be served his dinner at a table separate from the white guests of the house. He arose with calmness and dignity, thanked her, and said that he had already accepted the invitation of William Rotch to dine.

He owned in Westport a farm of 100 acres of fertile land, and wharf where he built his ships. On all his voyages, his vessels were manned by blacks. In the latter years of his life he became interested in the Negro settlement at Sierra Leone. In 1811, on his brig the Traveler, manned by Negroes, he visited that colony and remained two months, studying the condition of the colony and forming the Society of Sierra Leone, to promote its interests.

He died, a man of wealth, in 1817. Cuffee is buried at Central Village. Westport, where a monument to his memory was dedicated in 1913.

February 23, 1863

Daily Evening Standard

COLORED MEN.

Sketches of Character.

To the Editor of the Standard:

Sir, - The following brief sketches make a part of a letter written by me a year or two ago, in which, in reply to certain questions put by one who hoped to get from me some help in the work of disparagement in which I had reason to think he was engaged, I attempted to vindicate the character and maintain the right of the colored population of our city. This part of the letter having been copied, the manuscript found its way, without any knowledge on my part, into the office of the Vineyard Gazette, and was printed. It has been thought desirable to give it a wider circulation. To this desire I have consented, and now send it for publication in your paper. Who will deny to such men as these the right to worship with us in the temple of Liberty, or share in the perils and honors of its defence.

James B. Congdon.

Letter to John Smith, Esq.

My Dear Sir, - I have your note of the 1st inst. You ask me to let you know what, morally, mentally, socially, is the condition of the colored man in New Bedford. "Give, me, "you say, " a hasty, off-hand view."

It is such a view only that I can give you. I have no time for statistics. Neither do I think them needed.

I have had much intercourse with the colored people of this city and vicinity. Most of them I have known; with many of them I have been intimate. Let me, by way of answer to your question, look hastily over the last half century, and give you a few sketches of character taken from the record that memory has preserved.

PAUL CUFFEE.

I have in my possession the papers of Paul Cuffee. You may have heard of such a man. He died in 1817, and in the Columbian Centinel, of September, of that year, will be found a notice of his death and a eulogy upon his character.

He was a negro. He was a merchant, a mariner, and a minister. He was a man of wealth, and the vessel he commanded was his own. In New Bedford, he was the friend and companion of the Rotches, the Rodmans, the Russells, the Howlands, the Hathaways, and the Hazards. At Liverpool he sat at the table of James Cropper. At London he was the friend of Wilberforce; and Allen and Buxton took him to their homes and their councils. At Sierra Leone, as everywhere else, he was the discreet, firm, earnest, and untiring friend of the race to which he belonged. "Grave,

humble, and unassuming in his deportment, he was remarkable for great civility and sound discretion."

In the presence of social or official greatness, he exhibited the manners of a gentleman, and the dignity of a man. As a member of the Society of Friends, he was meek in his deportment and faithful in the discharge of duty. His public ministrations were earnest and solemn.

The writer of this sat beside him the last time he appeared as a public speaker in New Bedford. More than forty years have passed, but the impression made by his earnest and solemn exhortation remains un-effaced. Soon after he slept with his fathers. From his humble Dartmouth home, he could look upon the neighboring promontory of Gay Head, then, as now, the dwelling place of the remnant of the once powerful tribe of the Wampanoags. Had he been born one of them, how different would have been the story of his life!

That story is yet to be told. Beside obituary and other notices, a brief, and therefore imperfect biography, was published in England. A work more full, and therefore more faithful to the dead and useful to the living, was in the course of preparation by Joseph Congdon, of New Bedford, at the time of his death. The Papers are now in my possession. It may one day be completed.

Jacob Johnson

John Corey,

Henry O. Remington.

Friends' Church, Central Village By Hannah R. Gifford

The Friends' Meeting at Central Village was set off from Dart. Meeting in the year 1766, under the name of Acoaxet Monthly Meeting, -- this village at that time being the western part of Old Dartmouth, and called by the Indian name of Acoaxet. Several years afterwards its name of- was changed to Westport Monthly Meeting. The present house was built in 1814 at a cost of eleven hundred and ninety-eight dollars. This was, however, a rebuild (but we have no record of when the house was built which was occupied previous to this). I wish I could give you a picture of it. It is with great pleasure I look back to my childhood days, and think of that large, commodious old meeting-house, with its bright, blazing fires in the large fireplaces, and its rows of venerable gray heads arranged along on the high seats. No paint or marks of decoration were seen upon its massive beams or walls, no stuffed cushions on its benches, or carpets covered its sanded floors, but the whole was a picture of neatness. In 1872 the old meeting-house was summoned to lay aside its quaint old garb and undergo another remodeling, which is the present house now occupied.

The first members were Ichabod Eddy, Joshua Devol, Mercy Devol, Israel Wood, Philip Tripp, Margaret Tripp, Christian Brightman, Sarah White.

List of ministers: Warren Gifford, Tabitha Gifford, Jeremiah Austin, Wm. P. Macomber, Joseph Tripp, Rebekah Tripp, Annie Macomber, Mary E. Gifford.

I cannot justly leave the history of this meeting without making particular mention of one of its members. I allude to Capt. Paul Cuff, whose name has been handed down from generation to generation as a man of great worth and noble character. He was born on Cuttyhunk, one of the Eliz. Islands, in the year 1759. His father was a slave, his mother a native Indian by the name of Ruth Moses. He was tall and dignified in his appearance, his hair straight, and his complexion was not dark. A man of limited education, and, in traveling over the world as he did, sensibly realized what a loss he sustained by this privation. Several times during his voyages he took home with him poor boys from foreign ports to educate them. In two weeks he learned enough of navigation to command his own vessels, of which he built seven.

At the age of sixteen he became a sailor and made a whaling voyage to the Gulf of Mexico. His second voyage was to the West Indies, but on the third he was captured by a British ship during the Rev. war (in 1776), and held a prisoner three months at N.Y. He joined this meeting in the year 1808, and often appeared in the ministry with deep devotional feelings.

In 1810 he received a certificate from the meeting to visit Africa; later he had one to go to Wash.; still later, two others, one to visit Africa the second time. He had a strong attachment for the people of his own color.

It was this same Capt. Cuff, with his brother John, who sent in a petition to the Legislature in the year 1778 which was the means of passing the law giving all free persons of color equal privileges with other citizens, also rendering them liable to taxation, -- a day which ought to be gratefully remembered in connection with the name of Paul Cuff by all the colored people of Mass.

One more incident of this worthy man. On a certain time he visited New Bed. and stopped at a public-house with some friends, and was sitting in the travelers' room, warming himself by the fire. When the hour of dinner arrived the landlady entered the room and told Capt. Cuff she would set him a separate table. He politely thanked her, and then told her he had previously accepted an invitation to dine with Hon. Wm. Rotch.

He owned a farm in Westport of 100 acres, about 2 miles so. of Hix's bridge; also a store-house and wharf, where his vessels were built.

He died at his home in 1817, and his remains lie buried in Friends' burying ground at Central village.

From Old School Committee Reports

1859-60

Westport Academy

This school, situated at the Head of the River, has been in successful operation for two terms. The average attendance has been a little over 33 per quarter. The school offers great inducements to young gentlemen and ladies who wish to prepare themselves for teachers, and here the young men may pursue the preparatory course of study necessary to his entering college. The Committee indulge the hope that the inhabitants of the town will patronize the school, believing as they do that it is worthy of their patronage, and that Mr. Solon Cobb is a gentleman well qualified to act in the capacity of Principal.

Some plan of ventilating our school-houses, aside from opening windows and doors, and thus causing a flood of cold air to rush in upon the children while in a state of perspiration, should be adopted immediately.

----- and the old clock of time has already struck from existence the school year of 1859.

Permit us then to bid you all an affectionate farewell.

Ezra P. Brownell

Giles E. Brownell

John B. Parris, School Com. of West.

Westport April 21, 1860

1860-61 the largest attendance in any one school was 58
largest average " " " " " 45
smallest " " " " " 9
smallest average " " " " " 4

1860-61 District No. 12 -- State Side (Sedon) The district was fortunate to have Miss Mary J. Brownell. This school certainly has made great improvement within the past 3 years. No school in town has advanced more rapidly within that length of time. For several years this district suffered for want of a suitable school-house, and consequently many of the children were backward; yet at the present time many of them will compare favorably with other children of the same age in other parts of the town.

District No. 20 This district has no suitable school-house for accommodation of either teacher or pupils. The Committee call attention to section 21, Chap. 39 "A school district, obliged by law to provide a suitable school-house, shall, for neglecting one year so to do ---- fine \$200.

Westport Academy--- This school has been in successful operation for 1 year and a half, and we are happy to say, has been well sustained.

Old School Committee Reports Continued ---

1868 Average male wages per month \$46.35
female 21.05

District #2 (Horseneck Carrie E. Gifford) School stands higher than the average of the schools in the town, especially in the branches of reading and spelling.

District No. 3 So. Westport. This is one of the largest schools in town, and with so many classes as there necessarily must be, it is nearly impossible to make so much improvement as would be expected from a school containing a smaller number of scholars. Winter term taught by Cortez Allen, a gentleman of experience and energy.

District No. 5. Summer term taught by Frances H. Handie, good work done considering the large number of scholars.

Winter term by Rebecca H. Fisher. The school suffered from the High School being over it, the floors being thin and no precautions being used to deaden the sound.

District No. 8. Riverside (near Hyames) School too small to be very interesting 8 average 4. Winter term better --- a number of scholars came from another district made the school seem more interesting.

More on District 20 --- school only in good weather; the teacher dismissing her school when it looked like rain coming, and all hurrying to a better shelter.

By vote of the town, at the annual meeting, the High school was to be located $\frac{1}{2}$ year at the Head, and the other half at Point. Head first - we had no house, no teacher, and we knew not if we should have any scholars. Hired room \$50 per annum, when it was used for private purpose it rented at $\frac{1}{2}$ that amount. School opened with 23, after which 6 were admitted. Point opened with 30 after which 6 were admitted.

1865-6 District No. 9 Winter-- school was large and the house very inconvenient and cold. A few boys who had never learned to appreciate kindness, nor respect the authority of a female teacher, because she could not wield the rod with a strong arm, were a little troublesome towards the close of school.

Melissa M. Hazzard.

District No. 10 West Side Upper Drift Road. Summer Frances H. Handie who has taught a number of terms in this district. One of the best teachers.

It is true we have a private school at the head of the river, which has been successful operation for several years. The town needs a High School --- public High School.

private school

Old School Committee Reports --- Cont.

1884 April Free Books

Dr. J. B. Parris served 23 years retires

1891 High School at the Joint throughout the year.
Taught by George E. Eldridge

1892 The Law--An Act requiring Physiology and Hygiene to be taught in the Public Schools.

During the past year we have fitted up and furnished a room in the Town Hall for the use of the High School. The towns annual meeting--reduced its appropriations for schools. Already paying teachers lower salaries than adjoining towns.

1892-3 Consolidation of the schools recommended, less, heat, teachers, etc. New superintendent (first) Seth S. Crecker.

1895 New Superintendent Clarence E. Brockway.
High School located at Head taught by Edwin C. Howard
Pupils stayed in school until 14, few for longer.
Frances Handy back in schools--listed at \$30.25 a month.

1895-6 Additional school facilities needed at Sanford and North Westport now taxed to full capacity; due to growth of population and transportation furnished by the Dartmouth and Westport Electric Railroad.

Primary school house at the Head (Wolf Pit Hill) is an unsuitable building for the number of children-- The building is too low between joints. The study and recitation room is too small; consequently the air soon becomes foul from constant inhalation and unfit for respiration. ✓

We also advise the sale of the school-house and lot on the Drift read (so called), as the building will be worthless if left much longer to the tender mercies of the elements. ✓

Attendance "Annual Report of the State Board of Education" 1894
Westport school at 333 among the 352 towns and cities of the State in her percentage of average attendance. (Only 19 towns stood worse.)

High school graduates 4 in June. The next year expect twice that number.

#18 is the Union school at the Factory reported by Dartmouth for some time.

Louis listed for perfect attendance for summer and fall.

Old School Committee Reports continued

1897 Union School~~g~~ back under Westport (Westport Factory)
Towns population in 1895 2675 36 people to a square mile
May 1896 455 children between 5 and 15 Average of 6 children per square mile.
17 buildings accomodate 455 pupils --stresses too many buildings.

Mr. Morse principal of the High School

1898-9 Brockway resigns and Winthrop N. Crocker is his successor
Gift of an organ from the Peckham fund
Horse Neck School 22 by 22 by 8 3/4' 38 pupils and
5 more expected. 12 pupils from Dartmouth attending this school.
At the Point Frances Handy was making \$32 a month.

1898 High School held at the Point at this time.
Fall term 87 Senior, middle and Junior 18
Spring 98 no transportation 12
Fall term 98 school at Point 7
Winter term 99 6
Beg. Spring 99 3

1899 in 97 28 teachers
98 28
99 31
Salaries High and Grammar (Westport Point Alex Scott \$55.
High School (at Head) Frank M. Marsh \$50 Winter \$55.

1903 Superintendent of Schools Ernest P. Carr
Population 1900 2890 Pupils 557 from 5-15

page 406 is missing

page 407 is missing

page 408 is missing

Page 409 is missing

Material from "The Voice of the Whaleman"

By Stuart C. Sherman

The chap. on Logbooks, Journals and Account Books

Addison, Journall kept by Moses Snell on the ship Addison of Fairhaven
Avery F. Pakker 1834-1837

Andrew Hicks Journal kept on the bark Andrew Hicks of Westport Edward
E. Hicks Master Oct. 18, 1876- Feb. 27, 1878

Barclay -- Logbook of the bark Barclay of Westport Thurston Macomber,
Master May 30, 1843 Oct. 19, 1844

Cape Horn Region Partial journal kept by Mrs. Almy of the bark Pigeon
of Dart., Wm.H. Almy, Master June 12, 1854 - Aug. 8, 1855.

Catherwood. Log book of the brig Catherwood of Westport Elnathan H. Cushing
Master. Oct. 14, 1845 Oct. 24, 1847

Catherwood Logbook of the bark Catherwood of West. Wm. B. Stanton, Master
April 14, 1848 Sept. 1. 1850

Charles and Edward Account book of the schooner C. and E. of Dart. Wm. H.
Salter, Master. Wm. Potter, 2d. Agent. Sailed 1855

" " Logbook of the bark C. and E. of Dart. Wm.H. Salter, Master.
Oct. 20, 1856 May 15, 1858

" " Account book of the bark E. E. of Dart. Wm.H. Salter Master
Wm. Potter 2d. Agent Sailed 1856

" " Frederick P. Cornell, Master 1858

" " Wm. D. Gifford, Master Sailed 1860

George and Mary Partial journal kept by George D. Kirby on the bark George
and Mary of Westport. Geo. L. Manchester, Master, June 24, 1852
March 16, 1854

Governor Carver Logbook of the bark Governor Carver of West. Oren B.
Higgins, Master. July 13, 1854- June 9, 1857

Grand Turk Partial logbook of the ship Grand Turk of Dart. Luther Little,
Master July 10, 1836 April 20 1838 (other times reg. in New Bed.)

Greyhound Logbook of the bark Greyhound of West. Frederick A. Wing, Master
July 28, 1851 Nov. 9, 1853

" Logbook same July 2, 1854-Nov. 16, 1856.

" " Geo. G. Cathcart, Master May 9, 1857 Oct. 7, 1861

" Journal kept by Wm. C. Brownell James M. Sowle, Master, June 22, 1862
Sept. 25, 1864

" Partial journal probably kept by Alex Omev on the bark G. of N.B.
Timothy C. Alline Master April 1881 Jan 23, 1882

" Log. of G. of New B. Jos. A. Enos, Master Oct. 20, 1892 Nov. 4, 1897

" 5 more listings all in N.B.

Juno Partial logbook of an unidentified vessel believed to be the sloop Juno
of Boston. Paul White, Jr. Master. Aug. 21 Setp 9 1766

" Partial journal kept on the brig Juno of Westport, Philip Sanford
Master Feb. 28 May 3 1843

" Log. of brig Juno of W. Pardon Cook, Master June 20, 1843 Aug. 27 1844.

406-409
missing

410

P2

Kate Cory Logbook kept by Pardon Z. Petty on the brig Kate Cory of West.

Weston S. Tripp Master. Dec. 9, 1858 Aug. 20, 1860

" " Log. kept by Pardon Z. Petty Stephen Flanders, Master, April 20,
1861 - April 18, 1862

Keoka Partial logbook probably kept by Moses L. Snell on the bark Keoka
of W. Asa Grinnell, Master Setp. 9, 1857-Sept. 29, 1860

* Ship Reg. of N.B. records her re. at N.B. Starbuck and Whaleman's
Shipping List give West. as her port.

Leonidas Partial logbook of the brig Leonidas of W. Peleg Cornell, Master
Nov. 7 1847 May 11, 1850

Matilda Sears Logbook of the bark of Par. Edward J. Howland, Master Nov. 11 1860
April 8, 1869

Wm. D. Gifford Master, Aug. 2, 1869 June 11, 1873

Acc. book " Wm. Potter, 2d Agent Sailed 1869

Log. Charles Childs Master July 22, 1873 July 16 1877

Acc. " " Sailed 1873

Log. kept by Giles P. Slocum Giles L. Bennett, Mast. Aug. 28 1877 -1882

Mattapoissett Logbook probably kept by Capt. Wing on the bark of West.

Fred. A. Wing Master June 7, 1849 Aug. 23 1850

" Par. log. Alfred C. Davis, Master Jan 18, 1867 Aug. 27 1868

" Weston S. Tripp, Master April 23, 1869 Sept. 19, 1870

" Part. journal kept by Wm. C. Brownell Orlando J. Tripp, Master.
July 19 Dec. 22, 1871

" Log. of N.B. John D. Silva Master Oct. 25, 1879 Oct. 8, 1881

" Part. log. kept by John E. Gidley of N.B. Almon L. Stickney, Master
Oct. 26, 1881 Setp. 30 1884

" Acc. books of Edgartown John S. Reynolds Master. Sam. Osborn Jr. Agent
sailed 1886

Mermaid Acc. book of the bark of W. Gorham B. Howes, Master Andrew Hicks
Agent sailed 1855

" Acc. book of the bark of West. Geo. W. Jenks, Master. Andrew
Hicks, Agent. Sailed 1860

" Partial captain's journal kept on the bark M. John Horan, Master
July 12, 1869-April 7, 1873.

" Acc. book of the bark M. of San Francisco. David F. Devoll, Master
L. & F. R. Brightman, Agents, Sailed 1896.

President Journal Kept on the bark Pres. of West. Walter Simmonds,
Master May 30, 1843 May 30, 1844

" Partial logbook of the bark P. of W. Horace Yound and David Ross
Masters. Nov. 29, 1853 April 4 1856

" Pre Logbook of the bark P of New Bed. Edward Kelly, Master
July 11, 1865 April 7, 1869

Pres. 2d. New Bed.

Sea Fox Logbook of the bark Sea Fox of West. Peleg W. Gifford Master
Aug. 2, 1858 Sept. 8 1864

" Dogbook John Horan, Mast. Nov. 4, 1861 Oct. 19 1864

" Par. log. Wm. W. Eldredge, Master Apr 1 18, 1871 July 28, 1872

Sea Queen Acc. book of the bark Sea Queen of West. Thomas Burdett,
Master, Andrew Hicks, Agent Sailed 1858

Thomas Winslow Journal kept by Obed Pierce on the bark T.W. of West. Wm.
B. Stanton, Master Aug. 2, 1846 Sept. 3 1847

United States Part. logbook of the bark U.S. of West. Ezra Perkins, Master

Logbooks, Journals and account books List individual voyages

Best for anyone interested in the subject of whale fishery --

"History of the Am. Whale Fishery by Alexander and Starbuck

Lat square-rigged whaling vessel Wanderer-- wrecked off Cuttyhunk Is.
in Aug. 'blow' 1924

The return of the schooner "Margaret" from a short whaling voyage in the
Atlantic came in the previous day.

Dev. method of spraying steam generated by a portable boiler onto pages
of logbooks-- to removed pasted on clippings etc.

Schooner Gaspe of Gloucester used to film "Down to the Sea in Ships"

The practice of keeping records of whaling voyages in the form of logbooks
in No. Am. must have started sometime between 1712- 1751

Off sbbre whaling started about 1712 . Earliest known manuscript whaling
logbooks cover voyages made in 1751.

There was no doctor on board as there is on a 20th cent. whaling factory
whip. Accidents and illness which occurred at sea were dependant for
their treatment on whatever scraps of medical knowledge the master pos-
sessed, the patent medicines available and whatever advice there was
to be found in a manual. For this reason logbooks and journals somet-
times contained stray bits of information which might be of practical
value during the voyage. The logbook of the ship Chandler Price con-
tains formulas for the cure of corns, dyspepsia, neuralgia, for making
glycerine ointment, whitewash and for waterproofing cloth. The logbook
of the ship Cornelius Howland contains recipes for making vinegar, yeast,
for curing hams and beef, and cures for cancer, sore throat and 'diphthery'
The journal of the ship Courier has recipes for roach poisson, 'myce'
poison and what to do for bleeding at the lungs.

But the home bfew patent medicine with the boldes claims for
success was a diabolical mixture known as Sulphuric Ether. There is
no record of the number of whalemens it sent to an early, watery grave.

The earliest reference to the art of scrimshaw appeared in 1826 (Cliff-
ord Ashley)

A barrel denotes a specific unit of quantity for oil equal in the U.S.
to 31½ gallons. Determined the gallon capacity of each by means of a
graduated rod. (the number of sperm, right, blackfish and sea elephant oil)

The only vessels entitled to a register are thos built in the U.S. and
owned wholly by citizens whereof. captured in war by our citizens, and
condemned as prizes, etc. didn't have to register. Name of every registered
vessel, and the port to which she belongs, ust be painted on her stern,
on a black ground, in white letters of not less than 3" in length.

Also had to have a 'SEa Letter' signed by the Pres. of the U.S. Sec.
of State etc. Vessels bound around Cape Horn or the Cape of Good Hope

had to have a Sea Letter. In the Nicholson Collection there are about 30 examples of Sea Letters dating from 1834 to 1877

Newspapers -- The marine intelligence columns of newspapers printed in New Eng. seaport cities and towns provided a valuable source of information about whaling. They are virtually the only source for a knowledge of whaling before the Revolution. The newspaper most often cited was the Whalemenss Shipping List which was published in New Bedford from March 17, 1843 to Dec. 29, 1914. The Nicholson Collection file spans 52 years of which 36 years are complete and 16 years are complete but for a few issues. It provides information about vessels from all ports, their tonnage, master, agent, date of sailing destination, where last reported, date of return and oil and bone taken.

Photographs The Nicholson Collection contains several hundred prints and glass plate negatives of whaling vessels, whaling processes and buildings in New Bed, about the turn of the century.

Greyhound, made ten voyages spanning 1851-1916. with two vessels with same name.

page 413 is missing

Mass/ Register and Business Director 1852

Bristol County

Westport Vinc. June 2d 1685 formerly Old Colony of Plymouth
In King Philips time was called PAWCUMNAWCUTT

Iron ore abounds

Justices of Peace

Nathan C. Brownell

Geo. H. Gifford

Andrew Hicks

Benj. B. Sisson

Notaries Public

Brownell and Sisson

Coroners

Frederick Brownell

P.W. Peckham

TOWN OFFICER'S

Selectmen, Overseers of Poor, and Assessors

Frederick Brownell

Geo. H. Gifford

Perry Davis

Clerk, Treas. and Col. Geo H. Gifford

School Committee

J.B. Parris

G. E. Brownell

E.P. Brownell

Money raised for schools \$2,281.18

Constables

Isaac Francis

E.B. Gifford

Auctioneers Jireh Brownell, Geo. H. Gifford

Blacksmiths Paul Fisher, Eli P. Lawton, Nathaniel Little 2d
abraham Macomber, Allen Macomber Wm. D. Sherman

Boot and Shoe Mfg. Job A. Brightman, Adrian Davis, Edward E. Gilman
Ezar Macomber, Varnum Macomber

Carpenters John Allen Abner Sisson

Clergymen M.E. Gammons (ch) J. B. Parris (ch)
C.S. Hazard (M.E.) Point G.W. Tripp (ch)

413 missing

414

Country Stores

J.L. Anthony	C.A. Church & Co.
E.P. Brownell and Co.	Alex. H. Corey
Geo. R. "	R. Macomber & Co.
Fred. "	Thomas W. Mayhew

Grist Mills

Briggs & Washburn	Isaac Gifford
Cummings & Macomber	Geo. Lawton
Anthony Gifford	David Wing

Insurance Agents Geo. H. Gifford

Lumber Restcombe Macomber Co.
Abner Sisson

Painters Rufus W. Brightman

Physicians James H. Handy

Provision Dealer Edwain B. Gifford

Public House Thomas Gifford

Saw Mills	Briggs & Washburn	Anthony Gifford
	Cummings & Macomber	Geo. H. " (shingle)

Tailors & Drapers Timothy B. Chedell

Tanners & Curriers Thomas W. Baker

Wheelwrights	Geo. H. Gifford	John Washburn
	Jeremiah T. Thompson	Holden White Jr.

P.O. S. Howland
South -- F. Brownell
Point A.H. Cory

House of Representatives Frederick Brownell

Miss.	Hoe & Tool Factory	Edward S. Gifford
	Rule Maker	Anthony Gifford
	Spoke Maker	Geo. H. Gifford
	Wool Carders	Cummings & Macomber

WESTPORT

WESTPORT --- Ingrid Waldron (Dartmouth Cron.)

Notes from two of her articles

1677 full brunt of King Philips War
Smugglers' paradise, from smugglers to pirates, among them possible
Captain Kidd/ himself.

Whalers

Rum runners of probition days.

The casseway to Gooseberry was built during World War II

Indian didn't know what a horse was -- the Indians in this area.

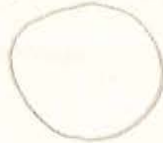
Maybe the Norse people built that cellar dwelling ?

Irish or Celtic monks called "Culdies" may have arrived here in the 9th cen.
They were known to have built curious beehive like houses out of stone,
partly beneath the ground.

They went to Iceland before the Norse men . What happened to the men afterwards that no one really knows.

THE TOWN OF WESTPORT POINT, MASS.
by Conrad Feininger

Westport town seal



Dedicated to Mrs. Louis Tripp. Without her help I could not have written my report and to Miss Helen Ellis who kindly lent me her book The Village of Westport Point by Katherine Sanley Hall and Mary Hannah Sowle without which I could not have written my report.

Introduction

Westport Point is a wonderful little town on the Southern coast of Massachusetts. It was once engaged in whale fishery but now it is just a quiet little town.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Chapter	Page number
History	1
Natural resources today and yesterday	3
Religion	4
Housing	7
Geography	14
Whaling	15
Interesting facts to remember about Westport	23
Bibliography	24

Chapter 1.

HISTORY

In 1652 Governor Bradford travelled through the woods to Dartmouth to buy it from the Indians. "Know that I, Wesamequen, and Wamsutta, my son, have sold unto Mr. William Bradford, Captain Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cook, and other associates, the purchasers or old comers, all the tract or tracts of land lying three miles eastward from a village called Cushenagg to a certain harbour called Acoaksett to a flat rock on the westward side of the said harbor. And in consideration thereof we, the above mentioned are to pay to Wesamequen and Wamsutta as followeth; thirty yards of cloth, eight moose-skins, fifteen axes, fifteen hoes, fifteen pairs of breeches, eight blankets, two kettles, one cloth, L 22 in wampum, eight pairs of stockings, eight pairs of shoes, one iron pot, and ten shillings in other commodities." No one settled in Westport at all until 1660, as you shall see in the section on settlers.

Dartmouth was not officially part of Plymouth Colony until 1652, but people like to think it was. Westport was part of Dartmouth until July 2, 1787, when it separated and became a town of its own. On February 25, 1793, February 28, 1795, and March 4, 1796 parts of Dartmouth were annexed to Westport. On February 20, 1828, a boundary line was established between Dartmouth and Westport. On April 10, 1861, certain lands lying east and south of a line described in the entry of the decree of the United States Supreme Court concerning the Rhode Island boundary, were recognized as part of Westport. On June 14, 1894, a boundary line was located and defined between Fall River and Westport.

Now we'll go back some years to 1776; America is at war with England. An English Navy war map shows three of the houses (Howland House, Humphrey Gifford and the third is unknown as it is not standing) in Westport Point marked on it. The English never did raid Westport although it thought that they had planned to, one of the reasons being Westport's very small channel with horrible sandbars all over (they called it the Devil's pocket hole) the other reason being they could not find the entrance. So the British came all the way from Washington, D.C. for nothing.

418

Chapter 2.

NATURAL RESOURCES TODAY AND YESTERDAY.

Westports natural resources are almost the same today as they were yesterday. They were: very good farming, quite good fishing -- 145 years ago a beautiful whaling bark could be seen leaving Westport harbor -- (those were the good old days.) Nowa days several lobster and swordfish boats can be seen leaving Westport horbor (quite majestic) until you're in a small boat being rocked by its waves.

There used to be (and still are, in some places) over 400 different herbs (a count which is probably incorrect. The number was porbably much greater). There are alone 20 different frens growing at Westport. "The wild fuits, too, find this an advantageous place: there are delicious wild grapes, elderberries, blackberries, blueberries, beach plums, hunkleberries and wild cherries." Czanberries were raised in great quantities in bogs on the sand dunes, but now pitch pines are driving away the vines, for very little is done to keep the bogs in good condition.

"No better place could be afforded than this, to study land and sea birds. The following fish are caught: cod, macherel, bass, bluefish, squetegue, tautogg, flounders, scup and swordfish. The shellfish are: lobsters, crabs, quohogs, scallops and oysters. Our woods shelter fox, deer, woodchuckk, skunks, rabbits, weasels, raccoons, other (rare) and squirrel."

RELIGION

Chapter 3.

The early settlers in Westport were mainly Quakers (or friends). They had to travel all the way to the Appogansett Meeting House over on the Russells Mills road in Dartmouth to church. Finding this too far to go, they built their first meeting house at Central Village in 1716. It was rebuilt in 1813 and remodeled in 1872.

The second Meeting House in town once stood by the eemetery north of the high school.

OTHER CHURCHES STANDING TODAY ARE THE FOLLOWING.

Elder Daniel Hix at Hixville had the original church in Dartmouth. These other ohurches divided from it.

1st Christain Church North Westport 1858 (now called the United Congregational Church).

2nd Christian church South Westport 1838 (moved from Pine Hill Road to Hix Bridge Road) Where our Historical meetings are usually held.

4th Christian church Brownells Corner at Route 177 1843.

Methodist church at the Point built in 1832

Pacific Union Congregationa Church 1856 On Old County Road Head of Westport.

Calvery Baptist (Westport) Factory) not very odd.

A Chapel at Westport harbor date unknown to me.

A Chapel once stood aon Main Road at Charlotte White road.

The 3rd Christain church known as the knotty shingle church once stood at the top of Hady Hill and Main Road -- burned in the 1940s (Babtist)

Also a very old Baptist church once stood near the Congregational church at the Head of

Friends
Church

So. Westport
Christian

Very, very large meetings were held at Cadmans Neck -- different religions.

There weren't any Catholic churches in the beginning -- Now mostly Catholic and very few Quakers.

The Appogansett meeting house is only open one Sunday a year, usually the last Sunday in July. It is beautiful inside because it is so old. They hold an un-rogramed meeting. The church scene from "Down To The Sea in Ships" with Clara Bow was filmed there.

Chapter 4

Housing

In Westport there are about 150 house-which is a great number compared to how many there were in 1670 3 or 4.

The construction of most of the houses was a square box-like structure with slanting rooves.

Most of the housees date back to at least 1860, however there are a few modern houses.

I would say the oldest house in Westport are either the Abner Brownell house (now in pocesion of Mr. Oscar Palmer) or the Hall House (now in pocesion of the Rev. Basil Hall). The Abner Brownell House was built in 1710 and housee minuteman Abner Brownell. The date of the building of the Hall house is unknown, it is estimated to have been build, by some fisherman in or around 1710. After some years somebody moved it from the dunes and used it as a summer place. Somewhere along the line a Hall acquired it and it has not changed hands since.

Housing.

Westport has one small school, built in the 20th century, personally don't think it is as effcient as Buckingham.

*W. P. Public School
(with my Brother
Lucas L. Farringer in front of it)*

One thing I forgot to mention about the Abner Brownell House and the Hall house is that both are privately owned, and I don't either want people trooping through, especially the Halls who are both in their 80s.

There used to be in Westport a hotel (no longer standing) called hotel Westport. It was located on New Road Hill, which is now part of Drift road (See map). One place I think is a great interest is Lee's (recently purchased by Prelude Corporation) Knone knows when it was built. During the whaling period (1836-1899) many ships came and left Lee's wharf. It is a very nice place with the smaal of fish all around. Right next to Lee's Wharf is a wharf where many sword fisherman take the place of gallant whaling Barks.

Pacific

Some Cottage

Lee's wharf date of Birth 1805

420
The following pictures are what I mean
of Westport, & a picture of Knemich beach (Indian name: Kacemeg h. J. 2n
the street picture near the house: it would give you an idea of what houses were
in the town in the past.

HOUSING (cont.)

Another very interesting place is Alexander Corys store, then the general store, (now Peckachuck inn) which kept almost anything. A Blacksmith shop was in back of the store which had a brick wall to protect it from the heat. All hinges, nails and door handles in the Howland house Cecendant of the Hohn Howland, passenger on the Mayflower) (now my summer place) were made there.

Geo Graphy

Westports farm land is very fertile: farmers usually have very good crops unless 1 they are not good farmers or 2 they had a drought.

Westports beaches have lots of sand dunes, that are constantly changing with the weather. Westport has one narrow and treacherous channel with a 45 degree turn to the right, and plenty of rocks and sandbars. The British in 1776 called it the devils pocket hole. Westport has lots and lots of stretches of pleasant beaches (half of which are polluted.) One Horseneck beach (the Indian name is Hassanegk) there are two bunkers that were built during world war II to protect us from Japanese attack.

Westport is full of shallow little coves dotted all along the coast. The Westport river Indian is Noquachock and is pretty well polluted, however parts of it are clean as can be. At the point there is rock barrier which is fun to climb on except for the poison ivy. The point is mostly shallow boggy water, with a few small sail boats, mostly Widgeons, and a few small outboard motor boats.

WHALING

Westport was active in whaling, and there are accounts of whaling as early as 1836. However, Westport is a very treacherous harbor, with only a narrow channel. Among the stories of the whaling life is an interesting account connected with one of the voyages of the "Sanette". She started on a trip around Cape Horn, and after six months out had 300 barrels of oil on board. On her return after three years, she had not much more oil, but brought a wild story of adventure. The captain and three sailors when out in a small boat, had been swamped. The captain was drowned, and the others went ashore on a desert island; finally reduced to the point of starvation, they chose one man by lot, whom they killed and ate. The two survivors were later carried to Australia by a vessel called the "Leonidas", which at the island forguano.

The following story is valuable on account of its familiar setting. In May 1836, two ships which had finished loading at Westport, discovered whales, a cow and a calf of the hump-backed species, just outside the breakers near the Horseneck. Alfred Davis notified the people on the Point; then captains Thomas Mayhew and Edward Soule, with others, went out in three boats, and towed the whales into the Point wharf, where the oil was tried out. While they were killing the calf, the angry mother stove in one boat and the crew was nearly drowned. This event drew a great crowd of people from the neighboring towns, who came in all kinds of vehicles to view the prizes. The oil was sold in shares. One woman bought a sailors share for thirty dollars, and the remainder was sold in Baltimore. Two sections of backbone from these whales may be seen today just north of Joseph Corys home?

The

421

The price of sperm whale oil at one time was \$2.60 to \$2.70 per gallon. When Kerosene came into the price fell to \$1.28 per gallon. On January 1st 1860 there were 1,000 barrels of sperm oil and 250 barrels of whale oil stored at Westport Point. The average price in 1859 for sperm oil was \$1.36 $\frac{1}{4}$, and whale oil sold for 48 $\frac{1}{2}$ cents.

One account tells how George L. Manchester, captain of the "Bark Mattapoisett", brought John Stevens a colored man from Anibon (Modern spelling of Anibon island is Annobon island) which is located off the west coast of Africa. Stevens had been chosen governor of the island, but a party against him sought his life, and he swam out to Captain Manchester's vessel, the Mattapoisett, which was getting supplies at Annobon island, and begged Captain Manchester to take him away. He agreed and Stevens came to Westport Point, where he was highly respected.

On every voyage a log was kept with daily entries, and many of these record books are most thrilling and fascinating reading. As one turns the old yellow pages with the faint odor of brine still clinging to them one can picture the clean-sailed brig bound for a tussel with the sea, and, in imagination, can hear the creaking of ropes in pulleys and the yarns of the Fo'castle.

The following extracts are taken at random from the log of the Bark "George and Mary" which was built at South-Dartmouth in 1850, and received her name from her first captain and his wife, both of whom lived at Westport Point. After many cruises she was burned in New Bedford at a Fourth of July celebration.

LOG EXTRACTS

Friday, October 26, 1855,

"These 24 hours commences with strong breezes from the W.N.W. (West North West), and clear pleasant weather. At 7 A.M. weighed anchor in Westport harbour and stood out to sea and hove to under whole topsails, jib, and spank waiting for the captain and officers. So ends these 24 hours.

Monday, April 7th 1856

"These 24 hours begins with fine breezes and pleasant weather steering for the island. At three P.M. came to anchor in the roads water harbour, if a big ship came in to city it would first anchor outside the harbour with docks and then come into the harbour and tie up at one of the docks, in this case off a island) to Anna Boana island, and the negroes (was niggers but I changed it so as not to offend certain people.) was thicker on board than crows on carrion: furled the sails and got suppers; the middle and latter part much the same; I went on shore trading, all hands employed in getting wood and water so ends these 24 hours.

Monday July 14th, 1856

"These 24 hours begins with light breezes from (East South East), and overcast weather, steering W.S.W. (West South West) under all sail. The middle part strong breezes and pleasant weather. At day light called all hands and commenced stowing down the oil. At 8 P.M. saw the island of St. Helena bearing W. by S. (West by South), distance 60 miles. All hands employed in stowing down the oil. So ends these 24 hours.

422

Wednesday, September 10, 1856

These 24 hours begins with light breezes from the south-ward and overcast weather, steering E.N.E. under all sail. At Half past 11 P.M. kept off N.N.W. At daylight steered N.W. under all sail, the latter part much the same. At half past 9 A.M. battened the hatchways to smook for rats: saw a number of himpbaks. So ends these 24 hours.

Friday October 3rd 1856

These 24 hours begins with light breezes from the W.S.W. the ship heading south by the wind. The middle part fine breezes from the W.N.W and overcast weather the latter part light airs from the S.S.W. and pleasant weather. At 8 A.M. lowered the boats for a humpback, struck and killed one to the larboard boat. At 10 A.M. took him along side, got up the cutting gear, and cut him in (cutting awhale in is to take him along side the ship and cut him into strips). So ends these 24 hours.

Wednesday January 7th, 1857.

These 24 hours begins with strong breezes from the W.S.W. and pleasant weather, steering eastward under short sail. At sundown spook the Kanawah. All hands employed in clearing away and cutting up the blubber. The middle and latter part much the same. Saw a dead whale, lowered the barboard boat and took him along side and cut him in so ends these 24 hours."

Probably a fleet of 20 or 30 whalers was the biggest of which Westport Point could boast of at one time. The following list contains the best known sloops and ships which lay, at various times, in what is now the muddock, with their bowsprits projecting over the town landing. These played their part in making this country famous for her whale fisheries.

Early Sloops and Whalers of Westport Point

1775 Sloop, Union, Thomas Case, Master
1807 Bark Hero, L.K Paddeock, Master
1816 Sloop Aurora
1816 Sloop Traveller
1816 Sloop Adventure
1816 Brig Industry
1820 Bark Schooner Polly and Eliza, Later caster; capsized; crew saved
1824 Sloop Westport, Capt. Anthony Cory
1830 Brig Mexico
1830 Brig Almy
1830 Brig Thomas Winslow (lost)
1837 Brig Elizabeth, Capt. G. Gideon Sowle.
1839 Ship Hydaspes, Capt. Hathaway (possibly of New Bedford)
1849 Bark Theophilus Chase (lost finally)
1849 Bark Barckly

INTERESTING FACTS TO REMEMBER ABOUT WESTPORT

1. Westport was bought from the Indians in 1652
2. First settlers in Westport came in 1660, first to the Point in 1685
3. British planned to raid Westport in 1776
4. Whaling period began in Westport about 1833
5. Westport, for a while used Indians for slaves, but found they were lazy.
6. John Stevens, Governor of Annibon island brought away about 1850
7. Whaling period ended in Westport about 1899.
8. Westport separated from Dartmouth, July 2, 1787.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Title: The Village of Westport Point
Authors: Katherine Stanley Hall and Mary Hannah Sowl.
Published in New Bedford Mass. In 1914

Title: Our Country And Its People A Biographical Record Of Bristol County
Mass. Chapt. V from 1776 To 1815 Page 127

Prepared And Published Under The Auspices of The Boston History Company, 1899.

Title: History of New Bedford, Bristol County Massachusetts
Author: Daniel Ricketson
Published By: Daniel Ricketson In 1858.

Title: The Fall River News and The Taunton Gazetteer (A Collection Of The
Two Magazines In Book Form)

Published By: The Boston History Company, 1899.

Title: New Bedford Of The Past.
Author: Daniel Ricketson
Published By Houghton, Mifflin & Company, In Boston And New York In 1903

Title: Westport Vital Records To The Year 1850
Published By: The New England Historical Geological Society In Boston Mass. 1918

424

A SHORT HISTORY OF WESTPORT, MASSACHUSETTS

(to 1900)

Prepared by Justin F. Little
Amherst Colleg
Amherst, Massachusetts
May 12, 1970

Westport is a small town in southeastern Massachusetts, present population about 8,200. This report will be an attempt to trace at least the outlines of this particular town's development and discuss this town's response to major events which I hope will be an interesting approach to our country's past. The results are sketchy because much of the town's past is forgotten or was unavailable to me. Hopefully this essay will convince people to preserve what remains in order for a sense of the continuum of experience. Almost my sole reference work was a book entitled OUR COUNTY AND ITS PEOPLE: A Descriptive and Biographical Record of Bristol County, Massachusetts, published in 1899, thus this essay makes little note of events in the 20th century.

The territory of Westport and the rest of Bristol County was formerly occupied by the Wampanoag Indians who, at one time, were one of the most numerous and powerful of the Massachusetts tribes of the Algonquin nation. Their area covered the whole of southern Massachusetts from Cape Cod to Narragansett Bay. However, by the time the English came into this area, the tribe was reduced to 300 people by recent epidemics. They were headed by Massasoit, who died in 1661, and his two sons: Alexander (Wamsutta) who died in 1662 and Philip who more will be heard from later.

The English first came into the Westport area in 1602 when Bartholomew Gosnold landed on Cuttyhunk Island in Buzzards Bay.

The island became an early trading post with the Indians. Actual settlement of the area did not start until about 50 years later when, in November, 1652, Massasoit conveyed by deed the area known as the Dartmouth Purchase to William Bradford, Captain Miles Standish, Thomas Southworth, John Winslow, John Cooke, and other associates of Plymouth Colony. The price paid was 30 yards of cloth, 8 moose skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pairs of

426

breeches, 8 blankets, 2 kettles, one cloak, 2 pounds wampum, 8 pairs of stockings, 8 pairs of shoes, one iron pot and ten shillings. The area of the Dartmouth Purchase included the present towns of Dartmouth, Westport, New Bedford, Fairhaven, and Acushnet; also part of the present towns of Tiverton and Little Compton. Westport itself did not split off from Dartmouth until 1787. Thus the history of Westport prior to that time is the history of Dartmouth.

None of the original proprietors mentioned in the deed of the Dartmouth Purchase actually settled in the area, but the Dartmouth area was settled at the time of the purchase by others getting permission from Plymouth. The area grew in population and, in 1685, Plymouth split into three counties. Dartmouth, along with the then existing towns of Taunton, Rehoboth, Swansea, Bristol, Tiverton, Little Compton, and Freetown formed Bristol County.

There was a formation of County Courts under a General Court. The County Courts decided everything "not extending to Life, Limb or Banishment or matter of Divorce". However, the basic unit of government was the town meeting, which was very important in community life. There were fines for not attending meeting or arriving late. Because of the spread-out nature of the community, there was some quarrel about the location of the meeting-house. In 1752 it was moved

"To see if the persons who carried away the town-house will bring it back again and set it up in the same place where they took it from, in as good repair as it was when they took it away, and for the town to act on the affair as they should think proper."

Because of the precarious condition of the early settlements, the municipal government extended greatly into personal and individual affairs to a degree that in the modern context might

427

seem intolerable. There are many examples of laws and restrictions put on an individual for the community welfare. My particular favorite is the one that required every householder to kill 12 blackbirds between January and May or pay a penalty and "a crow should count for 3 blackbirds".

The Dartmouth settlement had many Quakers and Baptists in it almost from the start of its existence and this situation caused a continuing conflict with the powers at Plymouth, although Plymouth was notably more lenient in its treatment of Quakers than the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The Quakers were recognized as a religious body in 1683 and had their first meetinghouse in 1699 on the site ever since occupied by them at Aponagansett. The Quakers and the Baptists faithfully paid the province tax but they resisted firmly the tax laid down by the Plymouth Court for the support of ministers. The Plymouth authorities moreover were troubled that the preaching in the settlement was not maintained according to the established Puritan faith. Dartmouth was particularly hard hit by the Indians in King Philip's War and this destruction was turned by the Plymouth Court into evidence of the wrath of the Almighty against the people for their neglect to worship in the Puritan way. Laws were passed in 1692 and 1695 requiring all towns to provide learned orthodox ministers. In 1704 Dartmouth was indicted for not complying and in 1705 the town appointed a minister that was unsatisfactory to the General Court. A law was passed in 1715 stating that all questions of orthodoxy should be decided by the General Court. Dartmouth resisted and still claimed the right to choose her own ministers. Then an act was passed to raise £100 in Dartmouth for the support of ministers. Dartmouth refused to pay the tax; voted money to pay any charges of selectmen incurred in the contest; and finally voted them a certain sum "each of them, a day for every day they lie in jail on the town account", an action which set aside £700 and was opposed by only five taxpayers in the town. The selectmen, some

Quakers and some Baptists, were imprisoned in Bristol jail, where they remained for 18 months. The contest was carried to the English court, where a petition was heard on June 2, 1724 for the repeal of the "obnoxious" law. The result was the repeal of the law and the release of the selectmen. Thus Quakers of Dartmouth and Tiverton, with aid from the Baptists, made the first successful appeal for justice to the English government and struck a crippling blow to the religious oligarchy in the New England colonies.

However, trouble with the religious establishment at Plymouth was not the only problem the town had in its early years. Philip, the son of Massasoit, began to grow jealous of the progress of the settlers in their occupation of the land. Philip started plotting with the nearby Narragansetts and other neighboring Indians. In 1671 he began hostile demonstrations on account of the alleged injury done to his planting lands by settlers. At this time he was forced to sign a treaty of submission, which he later broke.

Hostilities broke out again on June 20, 1675, as Philip attacked the houses in part of Rehoboth (what is now Swansea). On the 27th he attacked Taunton, one of the largest settlements in the area. On the 29th he was beaten back. He retreated into Pocasset country, where he joined up with those of the Seacoast Indians and came up and laid waste settlements in Dartmouth. Dartmouth was a scattered settlement and easy prey for the Indians. Not everyone escaped to the three garrisons that the town maintained. The town was for the most part abandoned except for the garrisons during the war. A contemporary description of the burning of Dartmouth says:

"They burnt nearly thirty houses in Dartmouth, killing many people after a most barbarous manner, as skinning them all over, some only their heads, cutting off their hands and feet; but any

429

women they took alive they defiled, afterward putting her to death by some of these or the like ways".

The officials recognized the prostration of Dartmouth and the county history notes that

"Dartmouth was not required to furnish soldiers during this war on account of her maintenance of the garrisons, and for several years after peace came the town was not taxed because of the great suffering of the inhabitants".

Massachusetts and Plymouth colony representatives met in Boston on September 9, 1675 in order to combine action. Each town was required to furnish a set proportion of men.

Philip, meanwhile, had been carrying on his war in the interior of state and his last big attack was on Hatfield, Massachusetts, on October 29, when he was repulsed. He fled into Rhode Island and fell in with the Narragansetts, who joined Philip regardless of the recent submissive treaty they had signed with the British. Philip now had about 3,000 warriors and was held up for winter in a swamp near South Kingston, Rhode Island.

On the 19th of December, the English attacked the Indian fort. In the ensuing battle 1,000 warriors were slain and several hundred were taken prisoners. The English lost 86 men, with 150 wounded. All the wigwams in the village were burned and the women and children killed. However, Philip escaped.

The next spring the Indians split into small roving bands, hiding and attacking when the opportunity presented itself. At the same time the colonial troops systematically destroyed Indian crops and captured many Indians, giving them the alternative of fighting their own or being sold into slavery. The Indians under

430

Philip began to resent him and desert his leadership. On August 1st, Philip's wife and son were taken captive and sold into slavery in the West Indies. This capture demoralized Philip greatly, it has been said. On August 12th, an Indian deserter came to Captain Church (of Plymouth, hero of the swamp battle, now head of the colonial forces) and told Church that Philip was held up in a swamp near Mount Hope, Rhode Island, which is in the Westport area. The informer offered to guide Church to the place and help kill him because the sachem had killed the informer's brother and it was his duty to murder Philip. He did. The law of England was carried out and the "traitor" was quartered, a service performed by the murderer with his hatchet. Captain Church cut off Philip's head and it was carried on a pole to Plymouth.

The Indian atrocities have been established with the above descriptive quote about the burning of Dartmouth, but the English actions were far from laudable. Philip's brother had been promised clemency by Church. The English authorities beheaded him. Over 150 Indians surrendered on the promise that they would be protected. Yet the Indians were subsequently carried off to Plymouth and, after the trial, were sold into slavery.

The damages of Philip's war were extensive in the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies. Thirteen towns were destroyed, 600 houses were burned, and about 600 persons were killed. The property destroyed had an estimated value of \$750,000. The conquered lands were sold and the proceeds divided among the towns.

The Dartmouth area was involved in the other wars less directly. In King William's War (1689-1697) in which the Indians supported the French, Bristol County was asked for men and money. If the town did not fill the quota, men were impressed. If the men still refused, they went to jail or paid £4. However, no actual battles took place within the limits of Bristol County.

431

In Queen Anne's War (1702-1713), again, no important battles took place in Bristol County, but a few of the towns were harassed. Again, men and money were called for, and the area contributed especially to the expedition of 1710 that sailed from Boston and captured Port Royal.

In King George's War (1744-1748), the area again supplied men and money, but the heaviest involvement was in the French and Indian War of 1754-1763. The British, for the first time, were able to send substantial military forces to aid the colonies in their conquest of French territories and the outcome of this war is well known.

Probably the next major events in the history of the area are those concerning the American Revolution. An appointed committee of Dartmouth in 1774 published a report stating that they were grieved at the necessity of doing anything unfriendly to Great Britain but they were resolved not to purchase goods made in Great Britain or Ireland.

On the 9th of April in 1775 (antedating Lexington by 10 days), an expedition was planned and started to march to Freetown under Colonel John Daggett of Attleborough to seize arms and munitions and to capture royalists there. Arriving at the destination, forty stand of arms and a quantity of ammunition were captured and a number of men were compelled to swear allegiance to the patriot cause, all "substantially without bloodshed".

Dartmouth furnished at least 500 men for the army and also supported the navy. Tories were not numerous in the area, nor were they active. Some fled and others were imprisoned. The large number of Quakers in Dartmouth probably created an atmosphere of disloyalty, but the Quakers were not traitors and often helped as much as their religion would permit.

432

Dartmouth was invaded, and much of it was burned on September 5, 1778. The raid was considered punishment on the town for her zealous activity in privateering during the early years of the war. The Westport settlement was shelled, but the area of Dartmouth that bore the brunt of the attack was the settlement that later became New Bedford. Ships were burned and houses destroyed. The British had a policy of not mistreating Quakers, but there is evidence that they did not necessarily hold to it.

The Dartmouth settlements grew considerably during the 18th century. The Friends in Westport separated from Dartmouth in 1766 under the name of the Acoaxet Monthly Meeting (Indian name of Westport). Some years later the name was changed to the Westport Monthly Meeting. The house of worship built in 1814 is still standing and is in use.

Westport was incorporated and set off from Dartmouth in 1787 (as was the village of New Bedford). There were small additions to the area of the town from Dartmouth in 1793 and 1805 and from Portsmouth, Rhode Island in 1861. The name "Westport" derives from the fact that the town was the western-most port in Massachusetts. Its sister port is Eastport, now in the state of Maine.

At the time of incorporation, there were actually two villages in Westport -- one at the head of the east branch of the Westport River, and another at Westport Point, the harbor. The sprawling nature of this town with separate pockets of concentrated population exists even to this day.

Shay's Rebellion had some following in the area. The movement was mainly a protest against the heavy taxation following the Revolution and the legal process taken against delinquents. In the western counties of Massachusetts, some of the men seized court houses to stop the courts from functioning. Colonel David

433

Valentine was the local leader of the protest and evidently had some support. However, when he assembled his men at Taunton Green, the court of this area, the militia had also assembled and

"that fear and rage with which they alarmed the country for some days past appeared to have vanished, and sight of government in force made them as peaceful a set of rioters as ever with so much impudence advanced so near the enemy". (from the report of the general in charge, General Cobb, to Governor Bowdoin, October 20, 1786).

Valentine subsequently fled to England.

Educational affairs were important to the early settlements in the Dartmouth-Westport area, as it was to most New England communities, though records are not available beyond March 23, 1734, when the following was noted:

"that such village shall have free toleration to elect a schoolmaster for each village, to be paid by a rate upon each vilage if the said vilages see cause to elect one and that vilage which shall clear the town of being fined for want of a grammar schoolmaster, by procuring a lawful one, shall receive ten pounds to be paid by the whole town in general and that every person or persons in each of sd vilages shall have free access or liberty to sent their children to sd master for benefit of lattin tongue but no other".

Also all people who "receive benefitt of ye sd schoolmaster" shall give him "their proportionable part of his diet, washing, and lodging".

All school affairs came before the town until 1789, when the district system was adopted, with towns still retaining the controlling power. The district system continued until 1864. By 1817, the districts could, as corporations, own their own schoolhouses and

property and other property, contract with teachers through prudential committees, etc. When the district system was dropped, the general school committees were chosen in the towns.

As has been shown previously, religion played an important part in the development, because a large part of the population consisted of dissenters to the established Church in Massachusetts. Quite early in the 19th century, the Bristol County Bible Society was formed in the area, an organization similar in its make-up to many other voluntary religious societies that sprung up on the upsurge of religious activity in the early part of the 19th century. These societies wielded tremendous influence over life in this period, advocating evangelism, temperance, and other issues. The societies have been dubbed "the benevolent empire". Barber's HISTORY OF MASSACHUSETTS, written in the second quarter of the 19th century, notes in its description of Westport the variety of religious activity in the town.

"the people are much divided in their religious sentiments, there are five meeting houses: two for Friends, two for Baptists, and one for Methodists".

Barber's description goes on to note:

"Formerly considerable quantities of timber were obtained from this town. The whale fishery is now an important branch of business; eight whaling vessels now go out from Westport Point. There is a cotton mill in this town having 3,072 spindles, which in 1837 consumed 300,000 pounds of cotton".

This points out that industrial and commercial activity were important in this area from the early days. Unfortunately, the documentation of these developments is hard to find. A note on the industrial situation in 1685 shows there were several saw and grist mills, the Leonard iron works in Taunton, and shops for shoemakers, blacksmiths, and hat-makers. There is a grist

435

mill in the town that is now the home of washing-machine manufacturers that was in operation as early as 1714.

Cotton mills came early to this area. Slater's Mill is not far away in Pawtucket, Rhode Island. The mill in Westport was operating in 1828 with the usual set-up including company houses and a company store. However, as the cotton business increased the activity shifted to more urban areas like nearby Fall River. The introduction of steam freed the industry from its reliance on rural water power. The cotton mill in Westport in the late 19th century was using scrap cotton and making carpet warp, wrapping twine, bats and lamp wicking.

Agriculture has also been important to the area. In 1820 the Bristol County Agricultural Society for the Advancement and Interests of Agriculture. However, in the late 19th century agriculture declined. The county history written in 1897 laments that many of the rural areas have declined in population and found this due

"principally to the modern desire of young men to escape from farm labor and gather in cities and villages and engage in what they erroneously think is more genteel labor. The hard conditions of agriculture in recent years in many regions has also contributed to the same end".

This area had one of the first railroads in this country, which was between Providence and Boston, passing through Attleborough and Mansfield, which was in operation in June, 1835. This railroad gave a death blow to the old stage line which, in different periods and on the branch lines, did pass through Westport. Another railroad between Taunton and New Bedford was opened in 1840.

Maritime occupations and activity have always been important to the town. Fishing has to this day been a profitable source

of income but perhaps more interesting is this town's past glory in the whaling industry. The national whaling industry in 1770-1775 had 200 vessels and employed 4,500 men. On the average of 45,890 barrels of sperm oil and 8,850 barrels of whale oil were taken annually. Of this national total Dartmouth (in those days including New Bedford and Westport) had 80 vessels and employed 1,040 seamen. This trade was severely damaged by the Revolution. Seventy vessels were destroyed in the 1778 Dartmouth invasion. The town recovered and by 1800 Dartmouth whaling and merchant vessels numbered about 50.

The hostilities that arose with Great Britain in the early 1800's hurt the maritime interests badly. They suffered heavily under the embargo of 1807 and many were opposed to the outbreak of war in 1812. Three months after the outset of the war eight vessels belonging to New Bedford had been seized by the enemy. Their cargoes were valued at \$218,000. On June 14, 1814 New Bedford was again invaded by British troops and had 12 vessels burned.

Still the area again recovered and enjoyed the most profitable period of whaling between the years 1835 and 1857. Many of the other ships gave up cod fishing and took to supplying the whalers. The ship-building industry flourished. It is hard to say just how many whaling ships Westport had operating at any one time. Judging by what few records there are, there seemed to be usually about ten vessels that operated out of Westport. The town was quite involved in whaling but certainly overshadowed by the larger operations at New Bedford and Nantucket. To Westport, however, belongs the distinction of having a successful black whaling captain, Paul Cuffee. At about the time of the Civil War, kerosene began to cut into the sperm oil trade, and today commercial fishing is the major maritime venture of the town.

Despite the signs of growth throughout the area in the period before the Civil War, there were periods of severe financial distress. On February 22, 1834 a memorial was sent to Hon. John Reed in Washington which was signed by 832 citizens of New Bedford, 219 of Dartmouth, 417 of Fairhaven, 287 of Wareham, 175 of

437

Rochester, and 136 of Westport. The memorial set forth the distressing conditions in the county, urged the speedy re-establishment of a national bank, claiming that such an institution would restore credit and prosperity. Reed presented the resolutions of the meeting and noted

"that while in the full tide of success, suddenly and unexpectedly they (the inhabitants of New Bedford) have been plunged into almost overwhelming distress; that trade and confidence are in a great measure destroyed and business stopped; that they cannot fulfill their engagements, because they cannot sell their property for cash, or obtain any loan of money; many worthy and hitherto prosperous men have been ruined, and the future presents prospects awfully alarming and distressing. They believe the present calamity and distress are mainly owing to removing the deposits and the measures resulting from the removal."

Evidently the effects of the Jacksonian money policy were felt early in this area. However, the wealth of the region had a firm basis in the operations of the mills and the whaling industry recovered.

According to the county history the industrial and trade interests of this county passed through their severest financial struggle in 1857, "when the whole country experienced a stringency in money and business centers that has been unparalleled since". Many mills in the cities of Fall River, New Bedford, and Taunton were closed and failure of business firms was common.

The area was an active participator in the Civil War. Westport supplied 258 to the Union cause. New Bedford, Fall River and Taunton were the centers of military activity. The militia was called up for three months' duty only four days after the attack on Fort Sumter. Organizations for relief of soldiers' families

4/38

and for mitigation of hardship in the field were quickly formed.

The 38th regiment, which was mustered in August 24, 1862 for 3 years' duty, contained one company, H, raised mainly in New Bedford, Dartmouth, and Westport, with small numbers from elsewhere in the county. One of the most interesting contributions of the area was the sale of old vessels to the Union, most of which were afterward taken into Charleston Harbor and sunk -- effectively blocking the entrance.

Immigration to the area picked up after the Civil War. Irish are prevalent as they are throughout New England. There is a substantial Portuguese population which was attracted by the shipping interests and the opportunities for small farming. The county history notes in 1897 that neither they nor the Italians have intermixed much with the English-speaking population. Many immigrants, especially French Canadians, were attracted to jobs in the cotton mills. In the 1870's several French newspapers were operated in Fall River.

The resort industry developed greatly in the last quarter of the 19th century in Westport. In 1888 the Hotel Westport was built and this period saw the beginning of the growth of summer cottages in the town. The whole area is still suffering from the closing of the cotton mills as they moved south. Today Westport is a quiet community engaged in small farming and business and sees an upsurge of activity in the summer vacation months.

439

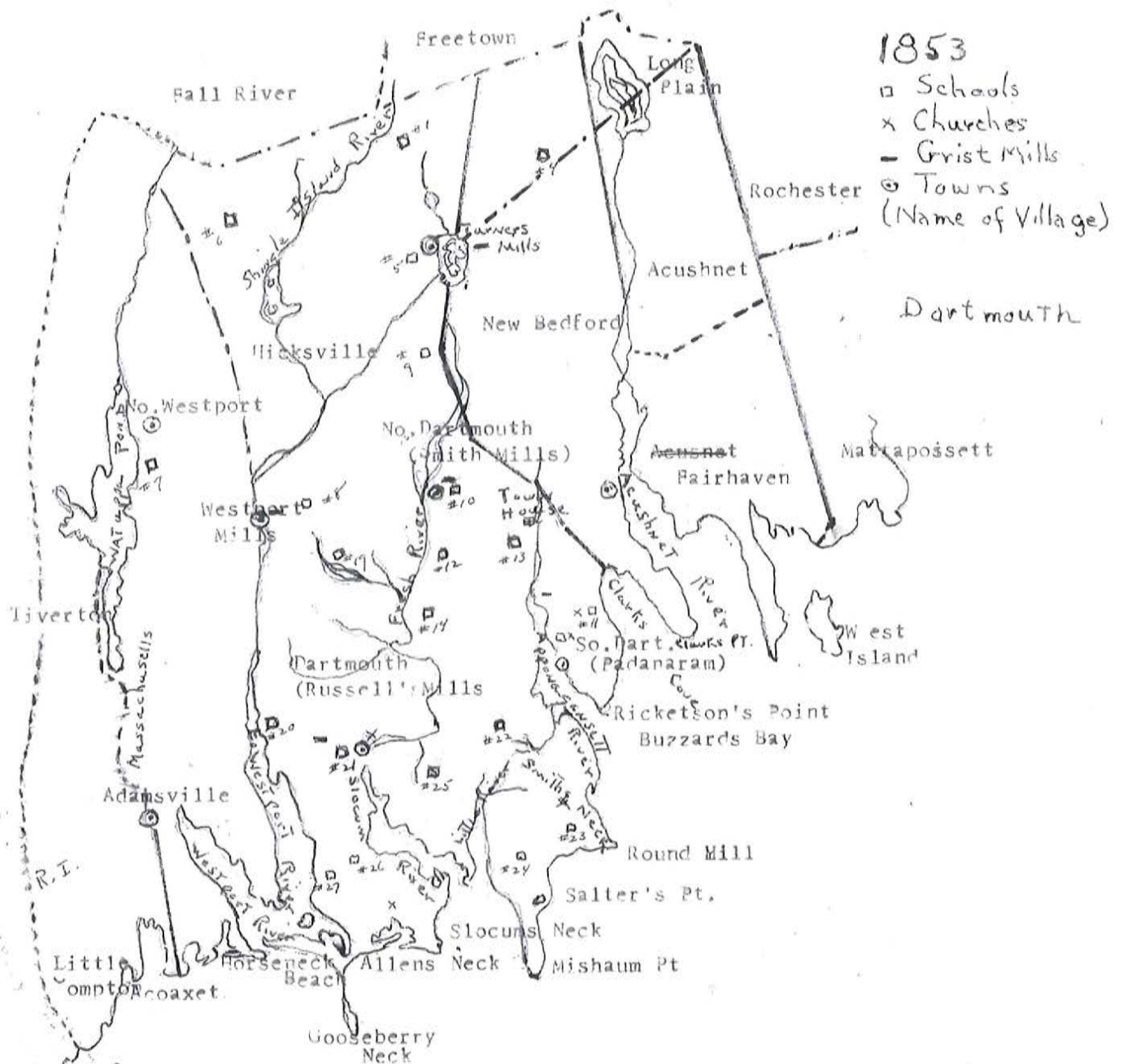
A Child's-History of Dartmouth by Anne Gifford

Foreword

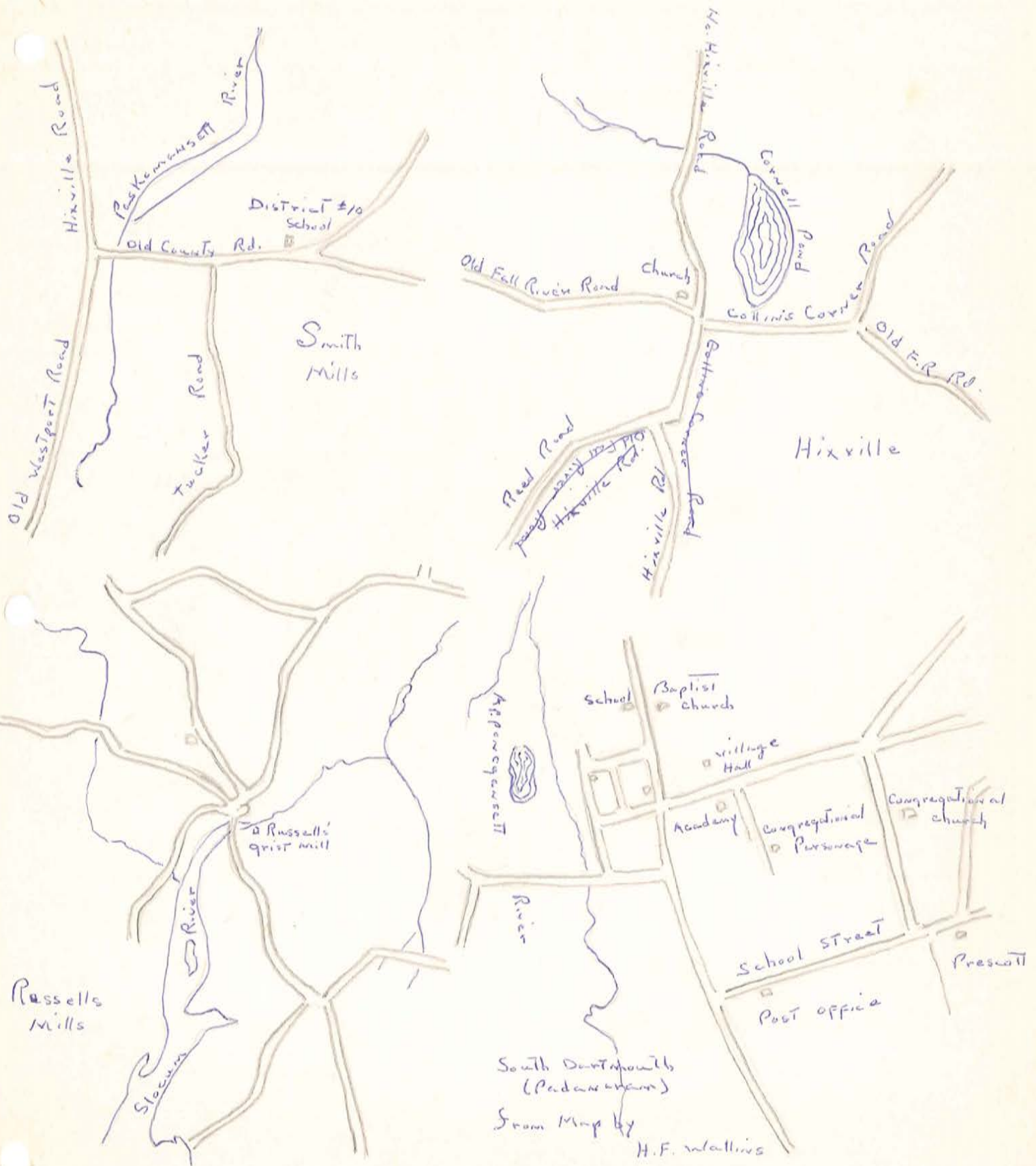
This little Booklet is written because I have been so interested in the History of Dartmouth. When children read History of other places they never think that their own Town has a History too but only a few Towns have such an interesting one as Dartmouth. I hope that if any older person reads this h will be patient with any discrepancies which may have been made; that he will be generous if something dear to his heart has been ommitted. And I would like to say Thank you to all those persons who have helped me to find material on Dartmouth, who have given me pictures or who have told me old stories. I hope that this little history will awaken in all the childrën who may read it an interest to read more about their lovely historic town.

Bibliography

- | | |
|--|---------------------|
| Glimpses of Dartmouth Through the Mirror of Life | |
| comiled by | Dorothy M. Gifford |
| History of New Bedford and Dartmouth | |
| 1858 | Daniel Ricketson |
| History of Bristol County | |
| Dartmouth Section | |
| Old Dartmouth Historical Pamphlets | |
| Short History of Dartmouth | Harry Bennett |
| Dartmouth High School Harpoon of 1948 | D.H.S.Class 1948 |
| History of New Bedford and its Vicinity | |
| 1602-1892 | Leonard Boles Ellis |
| Old Maps of Dartmouth 1853-1856 | |



Original Area - 100,000 acres
(Insert Present Area - 76 sq. miles)



A Child's History of Dartmouth, Past and Present

Once upon a time about three hundred years ago, in 1652, a group of people in the Plymouth Colony purchased a piece of land. This land was about 40 miles to the west of the first colony. It was bought from an Indian Chief whose name was Massasoit. There were three parts of this land, the section on the east was called by the Indians "Acushnet". To-day it is divided into Acushnet, Fairhaven and New Bedford. The section in the middle was called Aponagansett. To-day it is called Dartmouth. The section on the west was named Coaxet. To-day it is known as Westport, Coaxet and a part of Tiverton. In the beginning the settlers called all three parts Dartmouth. How do you suppose that the Plymouth paid for this new land? Do you think that they used dollar bills, fifty cent pieces and quarters? No, they used all sorts of commodities, which the Indian wanted. Here is a list of the things which the colonists gave to the Indians for Dartmouth: 30 yards of cloth, 8 moose skins, 15 axes, 15 hoes, 15 pairs of breeches, 8 blankets, 2 kettles, 1 clock, 2 English pounds in "ampum, 8 pairs of stockings, 8 pairs of shoes, 1 iron pot and 10 shillings. It was about six months after the land was bought that the people came here to live. It was not the people who had bought the land but people who were looking for a place where they could worship as they wished. The people who came were mostly Friends and Baptists. The Indian chief Massasoit was very good and kind to the white settlers. He showed them which streams had the most fish. He agreed to have all the Indians which were living in Dartmouth move into new land. This was all done in a friendly fashion. While Massasoit lived the white people and the Indians got along together. Then the Good Massasoit died. He had two sons, the oldest was called Wamsutta. He was friendly to the white people but he was weak. His brother Philip represented the white colonists. He felt that they were driving the Indians from their land. What do you think he did? He harassed the white settler, stole or killed their few cattle, spoiled their crops, burned their houses and barns. This was easy for him to do because the farms were far apart with only trails leading from one farm to another. There were no telephones or radios to use to spread the alarm. The white settlers complained of these depredations to the Plymouth Authorities. They sent Captain Cook and some soldiers to catch Philip or to drive him away. Captain Cook chased Philip and his Indians all about. Finally he caught a band of women and children. There were about 90 in all. These were marched back to Plymouth and sold out of the country into slavery. King Phillips wife and son were in this group of Indians. This act infuriated King Philip and the local Indians. They retaliated in the only way they knew. They swept down on the people of Dartmouth like a whirlwind. They burned all the houses, about thirty in number, and killed all the people they could find. They stole or killed all the cattle. Some of the people were warned and they escaped to the home of Ralph Russell. He had built his house like a garrison. Do you know what a garrison is? It is a house which is built like a fort. The walls are very strong. There were loop holes in the walls so that the people inside could poke their muskets through and fire on the enemy out side. The holes were so small that the Indians could not shoot their arrows through them at the people inside. Sometimes around the house was built a stockade. This was a high wall of heavy timbers with pointed ends. It was very hard to climb over this wall. Generally there was a catwalk

443

near the inside top of the stockade. This enabled the men inside to walk all around the stockade and see what was going on outside. There was room enough inside these strong walls of the stockade for the women and children and sometimes the cattle. They could keep supplies inside too. Most important, there was always a spring of water inside. Sometimes the people had to stay inside the stockade for many days. Captain Cook and his soldiers chased King Philip up through what is now Smith Mills, through Hicksville and finally in the swamps around Bridgewater and Freetown where he was killed by an Indian who was fighting for Captain Cook. After Philip was killed the Indian warriors were scattered. The people inside the garrison could now go back to their farms. The foundations of this old garrison house of Ralph Russell can still be seen near Bush street in Padanaram. There was a spring of water near it. It must have been very hard for the Colonists to see all the destruction which the Indians had done, but they did not lose their courage. They started right in to rebuild their houses sheds and barns. It was not easy. They could not go to the telephone and order the lumber from a lumber company. They had to cut down the trees and saw the lumber by hand. They had to cut their own shingles too. They did not have many nails but used wooden pegs to hold the timbers together. They worked as fast as they were able and soon once again their homes were rebuilt and their gardens replanted. Dartmouth was a lively place to live. It still is. It had so much to offer new settlers. There were gently rolling hills, and good fields; there were many many streams and rivers which could be used for navigation and for fishing; there were ponds of fresh water and cool springs; there was also a long shoreline with many little inlets and two good harbors. It was no wonder that many people wanted to come into Dartmouth to build their homes and live. In the late 1600s many people came into Dartmouth from Boston, Newport and Providence. They built many homes and cleared a great deal of land for farms. Soon there were communities in the different parts of the town. Some of the new comers built mills of different type, lumber mills, grist mills, saw mills. Some established shops and stores. Most of the settlers took land on the rivers or streams or shores. Why do you think they did this? Later on some of the roads followed the rivers and streams. At first Dartmouth was just a province of the Plymouth Colony. But in 1664 Dartmouth was made a town in its own right. This meant that the people could hold its own town meetings, elect their own offices and make their own laws. You must remember that the Dartmouth we are talking about is the old Dartmouth. If you look on the map on the opposite page you will see how much bigger it was then it is to-day. In 1665 John Russell was representative to the Plymouth court. Plymouth was still the state government. He had to walk all the way. It must have been very disagreeable in the winter time for it was about 40 miles to Plymouth.

Sometimes the things which the Plymouth voted were not agreeable to the Dartmouth settlers. At one time they protested against the church tax. This was a tax which everyone had to pay to support the church and minister of the Puritans. People living in Dartmouth were not Puritans. They refused to pay a tax for a church that which was not to their liking. The Plymouth Court then put Mr. Russell and a Mr. Howland, both of whom were selectmen of Dartmouth, in prison. They were in prison for 18 long months. The people of Dartmouth im-

mediately raised money to take care of their families at home and to feed the two men who were in prison. In those days when a person was put in prison they had to supply their own food and bedding. Prisons in those days were not like our well run modern prisons to-day. While the two selectmen were in prison the people of Dartmouth appealed to the King of England for the right to choose their own minister. This he allowed them to do and he also said that they did not have to pay the Church Tax to Plymouth. They appointed one of their own Townspeople to be the minister. He could perform marriages, took care of funerals, did the preaching and took care of the spiritual well being of the people in the town.

During the Revolution when America was fighting so desperately to become free the people of Dartmouth proved that they were good citizens. They raised a hundred pounds to buy powder and shot with; They sent some of their men and boys to help fight; they raised food for the soldiers. The people of Dartmouth loved their homes and their farms. They were willing to fight to protect them. They were ready to defend this new land of theirs from its enemies. They were grateful for the freedom they found here and for the opportunities it offered to become independent and to get ahead. There is a story told that during the war the British warships were anchored in the Bay around Smith's Neck and Barney's Joy. The sailors on these ships would come ashore at night and steal the sheep which were on the farms around about. This made the settlers very angry and they used to go down to the shore and try to stop them. No-one has ever said if they ever caught anybody.

As the years rolled by many many more people moved into Dartmouth. It was easy to buy a piece of land for a farm or a home. Of course it took a lot of hard work to clear this ~~old~~ land and make it yield. The rivers and the streams were ideal places to build mills for the water would provide the power needed to run them. Many of the old settlers who first came have descendants still living here. One of the first places to be settled was Russell's Mills. Then the people began to spread out and take land around this spot; Some moved on to Smith's Neck; some to Allen's Neck; Some made farms around Gidley Four Corners. Some moved to Smith's Mills but at first there was soon a thriving little village at Russell's Mills. Some of the Settlers moved to Padanaram and set up different businesses and built homes. At Smith's Mills many of the people built mills around the pond. Many of the old Families living in Dartmouth had slaves to help them. Some were house slaves. These slaves worked in the house and helped take care of the children. Some were field hands. They worked in the fields or with the cattle. It was not thought wrong to own slaves in those days. They were needed to help in this new land. It was the Friends who first began to feel that it was wrong to own slaves and through the teachings of their ministers and through their example, the slaves in Dartmouth were gradually given their freedom long before the Civil War was fought. It is said that somewhere near Smith's Mills, between Tucker Road and Chase Road there is a small cemetery known as "The Slaves Burying Lot". Some of the older people living in Smith's Mills said they had been there as children. Perhaps your grandparents can show you where it is.

It was after the Revolutionary War that both New Bedford and Westport decided to break away from old Dartmouth and become a town and a city of themselves. This they did in 1787. They grew and became prosperous and well known. Dartmouth continued to grow to and to prosper. More and more farms were cleared.

More and more mills and shops were built. From 1787 to 1887 it was amazing how the town grew. During the Civil War many of the Dartmouth men went to fight for the Union. You can find their names on the Old grave stones in the various cemeteries of the Town. We honor them each Memorial Day. On an old map which was made in 1853 there are little dots which show where every home in the Town was and beside each dot is the name of the person who lived there. All the different kinds of Mills and shops are shown too. In some old Records printed in 1848 we can find this Record.

Dartmouth to-day has 479 farms; 634 dwelling houses; milk sent to market has yielded an income for this year \$15,000; the forests furnish wood to run 6 saw mills which make sawed boards, laths, clap boards and shingles; in addition there are 2 salt mines, 8 grist mills, 1 carding mill, 3 hotels, 1 farmers' club, 1 town hall, 15 churches, 23 district schools, 1 high school, 1 fulling mill, 1 iron forge and 2 tanning mills; plus many shops and stores. Since that time many changes have come about. The large farms of several thousand acres each have been divided into many small farms. Farming has become specialized; some farms are dairy farms, some poultry farms, some are truck garden farms. Some of the land has been turned into housing districts. Most of the old dirt roads and trails have been widened, straightened and macadamized. Many of the old houses have fallen down or been torn down, but some have been modernized. This means that they have been all fixed up with electric lights and running water. Most all the old industries in Dartmouth have disappeared. The old blacksmith shops have been replaced by garages. There are only three left. One is located near the town hall. One is in Russell's Mills and the third one is in Bliss Corner. They do not have any horses except riding horses to shoe to-day, but they fix plow points and farm machinery. The old lumber mills and shingle mills have all disappeared too, but the buildings are still used to-day for other purposes, such as a grain store, or a storage place; the iron foundries and the tanneries have been torn down; only one of the grist mills is still left, it is at Russell's Mills. The people have taken the old mill stones and are using them as door steps or gate posts. Dartmouth to-day is mainly a town of farms and a residential town. This means that many of the people who have homes in Dartmouth work in other towns or cities. Dartmouth is also a well known summer resort with its exclusive summer colonies at Nonquitt, Bay View, Salter's Point and Misham. There are several public beaches too.

Would you like to know how each village was like around 1850?

Russell's Mills

Russell's Mills was the first place to be settled in our town. It was named for a Mr. Russell who came here from Taunton and set up an iron foundry on Fresh River above the mill pond. An iron foundry is a place where iron tools are made. The iron used was bog-iron which the settlers dug out of the bogs around the mills. One can still see the old stone foundations of this old foundry in the river and old pieces of iron can still be fished up. This foundry was down in back of Mr. Sherman's house. Mr. Sherman's house is the oldest in Russell's Mills. This location was a good place to start a town for here there was a river and a pond of fresh water. The river flowed down to the ocean, in fact the ocean comes right up to meet it at the Landing twice a day when the tides rise and fall. On the Landing there was a boat yard where several small whale ships were built and a great many smaller boats. Today there is no boat yard but there are several fishing boats which still dock at the Landing to-day. The water is salt at the landing. The young people of Russell's Mills used the landing as a recreation center. They have built a tennis court here, and also go swimming. I expect the little boys way back in 1700 swam here too. After Mr. Russell had built his iron foundry on the river he built 2 mills on the mill pond. One side was his grist mill and on the other a lumber mill. He knew that the new comers would need lumber to build houses with. The grist mill ground the corn the settlers raised into meal between 2 big mill stones. You can see some of these old mill stones to-day around some of the homes in Russell's Mills. The settlers made the famous "Johnny cakes" from this meal. These cakes which were made of the meal salt and water were baked on hot stones or fried in old iron frying pans which were made at the iron foundry. They would keep for several days without spoiling. People who had to travel would make up a great many to carry with them and at first they were called "Journey cakes". Many people came in to Russell's Mills to buy farms, to build homes and some to start businesses. One of the new comers built a shingle mill on the pond; another built a second grist mill on Destruction Brook. This is where Johnny Sheehan's grist mill is to-day. He still grinds meal just as they did in 1850 between the large mill stones. He also runs a little saw mill here. Somebody built a carding mill in the village to card the wool from the sheep which every family raised. Another settler built a Tanning Mill. Do you know what a tanning mill is? It is a place where the hides or skins of animal are made into leather. The skins were brought to the tannery 'green'. This means they still had the fur on them. First the skins were placed in huge vats and covered with lime to loosen the hair. These vats were huge wooden tanks sunk deep into the ground. They were so big that the settlers were careful not to let the children play around them for if they should fall in they would have been seriously hurt or drowned. After the skins had been soaked in the lime water for several days they were taken out and washed to remove the lime and the fat. Then they were scraped to get the hair off. Once again they were packed back into the vats with a layer of bark between each skin. They only used the bark which came from the oak tree, the sumac tree or the hemlock.

Men and boys used to gather this bark in their spare time to make a little money. The bark was crushed fine between stone rollers before it could be used. After the hides were all packed into the vats with the bark they were weighed down with heavy stones and the vats were filled with water. The water and the bark to-tether made a sort of acid 'Tannin' which made the skins strong and preserved them. The skins had to remain in this solution for about six months. Then they were taken out and washed and washed to get the acid out and then dried. The final process was to roll them between stone rollers to make them soft and pliable. Then they were ready for the settlers to make them into moccasins, pants, skirts or jackets. People moved in to Smith's Neck and a Mr. Slocum had a large farm on Barney's Joy. The Friends or the Quakers as they are often called built a large church near Apponagansett River. It is the oldest Quaker church which is still standing. It was built in 1698 and is called the Apponagansett Meeting House. To-day there is only one service each year held in it for it has no lights or heating system. When the motion picture "Down to the Sea in Ships" was first made there were several scenes filmed at this old meeting house and many of the townspeople took part in it. They wore the old fashion clothes and bonnets of their grandparents. A Baptist church was also built at Russell's Mills and many years later a Christian Church. A Fulling Mill was built on or near the river. Do you know what a Fulling Mill is? It is a mill which made the woolen cloth woven by the settlers into thick, heavy blanket-like material. First the cloth was put into hot water, then into cold, then it was twisted into a roll and pounded. This hot and cold water made the woolen fibres in the cloth shrink up hard and thick. The pounding made them mat to-gether and become very firm. This thick heavy material would wear a long time and was very warm. There are mills to-day which use this same process but they are much bigger and more efficient. The material is used to make felt boots, heavy coats, blankets and the "iron pants" which farmers and fisherman sometimes wear in the winter. A school house was also built at Russell's Mills. A Wheel Right shop and a blacksmith shop. Here too was a grocery store, a dry goods store and a tailor shop. There was a carpenter shop here too, but in those days it was called a cabinet maker's shop. You can see that around 1850 and before Russell's Mills was a very important community. To-day there is a grocery store and a post office in one end of which is a variety store, a library which at one time was the district high school. two garages, a fire station with two engines and a four room elementary school. The Christian church is still there but it has not been used for many years. Soon it will be moved away to become a Veteran's Hall. One thing which Russell's Mills still has is a real country store where one can meet his neighbors every day; where you can buy anything from a spool of white thread to a ton of chicken feed; where in the evening you will find the old cronies sitting in well worn chairs discussing what has happened since they met the night before and settling all the world's affairs. Here you can get the latest news about your neighbors.

448

Bliss Corner

This is the only spot in Dartmouth which is really citified. Busses whiz by on its main street and the houses are built quite close to-gether. It is one of the more recent settlements. Because it was so close to New Bedford with it's mills and it's whaling industry and Padanaram with it's Salt Works and Boat Yard it was always a busy place. In 1856 it was a residential distric. But there were no shops, no mills, no stores. Here the people who had made money in the cotton mills and other industries came to build big houses and live. Here too the old sea captains built their big houses for they could see the whaleships coming up the river after their long voyages to dock at the wharves in New Bedford. To-day the big houses have been made into apartment houses. Here we find modern drug stores, eating places, garages, a big eight room school, a wholesale meat place, an automobile agency, a barber shop and grocery stores. The two churches that once stood in Bliss Corner have both disappeared. One of the prettiest sights in the spring is a huge Rhododendron tree which grows in the yard of a big brown house on Dartmouth Street near the corner. I must be 150 years old. Who do you suppose planted it?

449

Hicksville

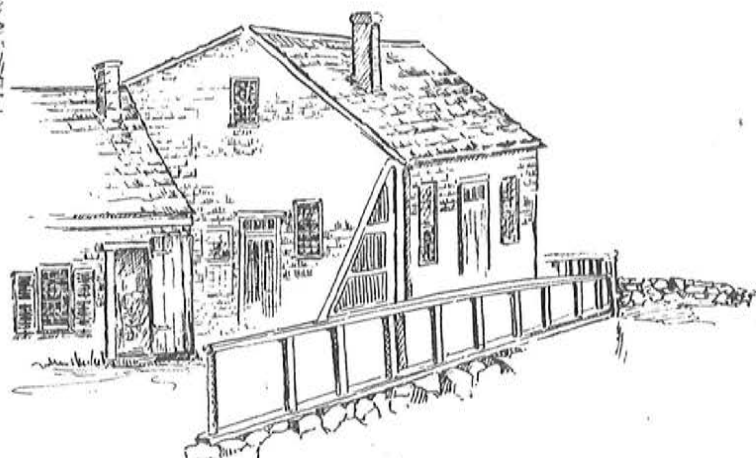
Hicksville was named for a man called Preacher Hicks. This sleepy little village was once a busy community. It lies about mid-way between New Bedford and Fall River on the old road which was the only road in the 1800s. This road is in the northern part of the town. In those days it was an all day trip with a horse to go from one city to the other. In Hicksville there was a hotel where the travelers could stop and get a hot meal or stay all night if they had started to make the trip in the afternoon. This old building is still standing. Here in Hicksville there was a Wheel Right shop. Do you know what a Wheel Right shop is? Back in the old days people drove horses with carriages or carts. The wheels of the carriages were made with a round hub from which wooden spokes rayed out to a large wooden rim around which was an iron rim. It was quite a job to put the iron rim on over the wooden rim and shrink it to fit tightly and stay there. It was a job to build a good wheel. Wheel Rights built the axle for carriages or carts. The carts had to be balanced evenly so that they would run smoothly. It took a lot of knowledge to make the parts of the carriages or wagons and to put them to-gether. Nearly every village had a Wheel Right shop as well as a Blacksmith shop. The Baptists build a Baptist Church which is still being used to-day and there is a cemetery there too. There was a district school for the children who lived in Hicksville. There was a Grist Mill on a little pond called Jobey's Pond which is to the east of the village. The Grist Mill has been torn down but one can still see the remains of the old dam at the pond. There was a shoe shop where a cobbler made the shoes for the people and there were two grocery stores and seventeen houses. How different the town is to-day. A modern two room school replaces the old district school. The church shaded with trees and the cemetery with its quaint old slate gravestones can still be seen. There is a grocery store there but the shoe shop, the Grist Mill, the Blacksmith Shop and the Wheel Right Shop are all gone. The hotel is no longer needed for macadam roads and automobiles make it easy for people to go from Fall River to New Bedford with out having to stop over night. The main road now leaves Hicksville off the beaten path.



The Cummings Mill about 1894



Old South Wharf, Padanaram
showing "LABAN'S FOLLY"
Sketched from a reproduction of the
original Water-color by Henry H. Crapo--1882
- Mary Grace DesChenes-1978



Toll House
Apponagansett Bridge -



"The Toll House"
49 School Street
South Dartmouth
now the home of
Mr. & Mrs. Wm E Stratton

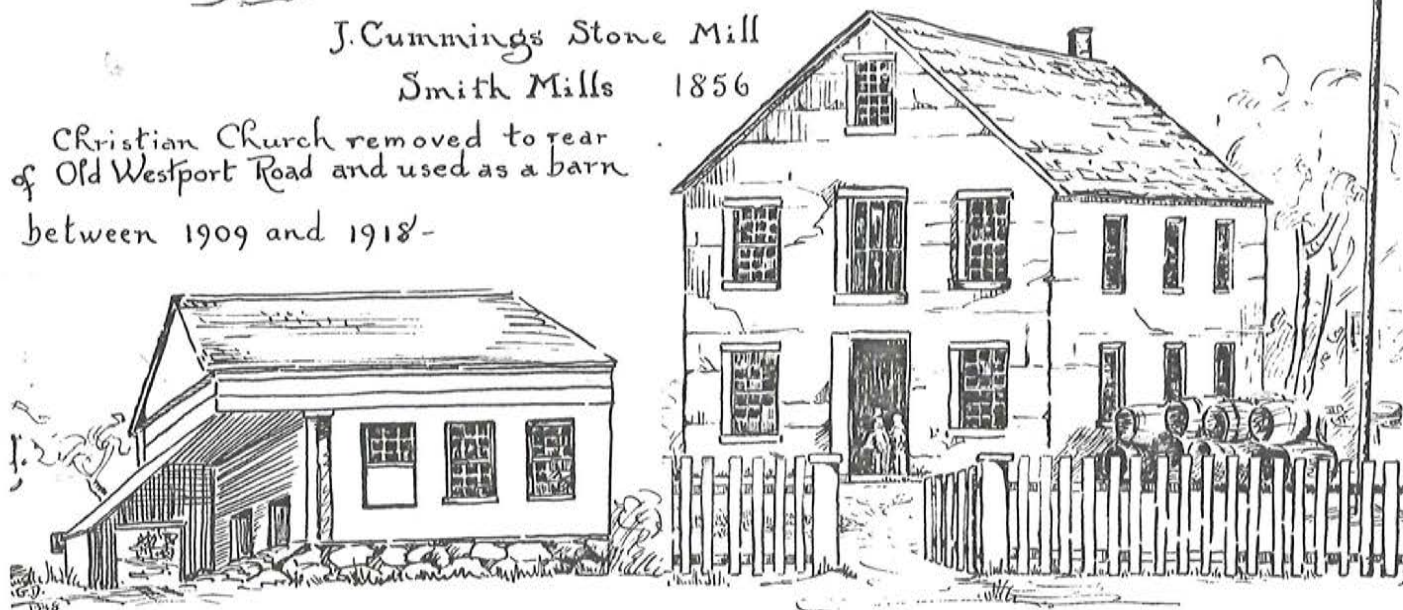
B. T. Cummings Store

Smith Mills



J. Cummings Stone Mill
Smith Mills 1856

Christian Church removed to rear
of Old Westport Road and used as a barn
between 1909 and 1918-



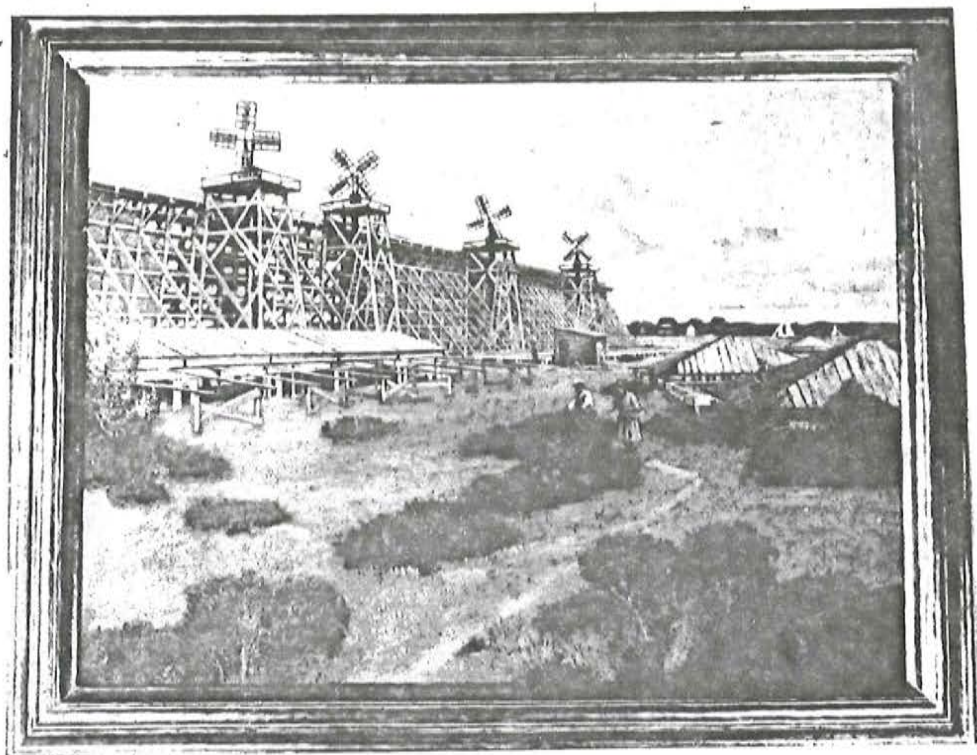
Home of Mr. and Mrs. Stephen D. Grace - 1948

"Christian Church
of Smith Mills"
moved to No. 18
Old Westport Road

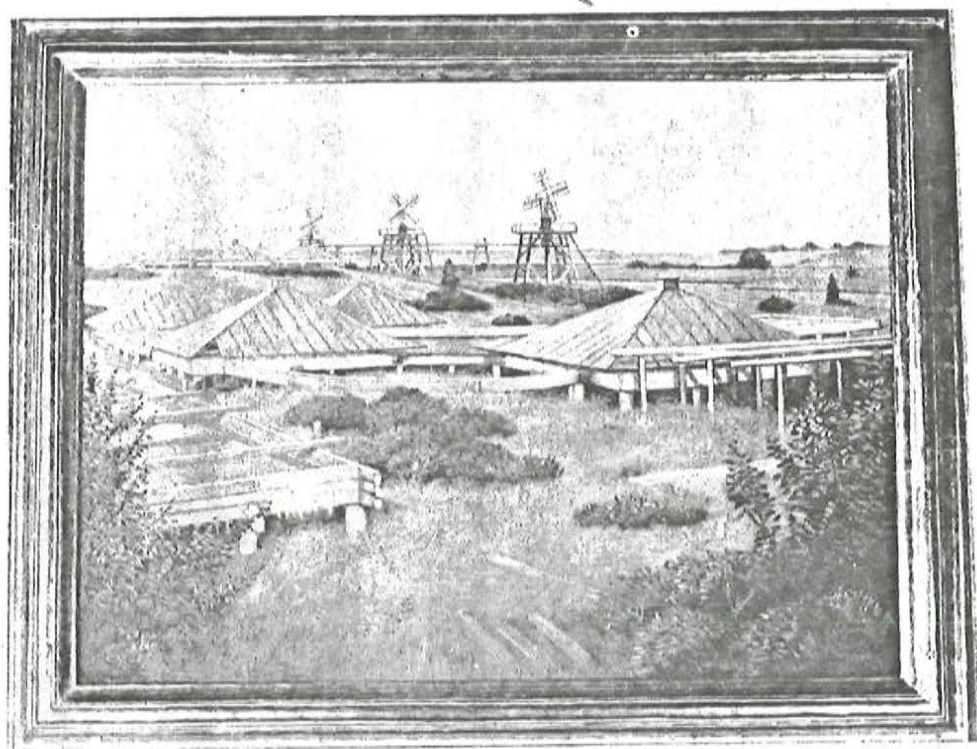


Smith Mills

You all know where Smith Mills is, almost in the center of the town on Route #6. In 1700 it was only beginning to be a community. It has grown steadily for it was in a good place with a pond and a river. It is not as important in the same way to-day as it was in the later 1700s and up to 1856. It was located almost on the Post Road which ran from Newport to Plymouth and from Boston to Newport. This road did not run along Route #6 as it does now. It came down Hathaway and crossed over to Tucker Road. Then about half a mile south it turned to the right and ran along by what is the Gidley farm to-day, and crosses over the Apponagansett River by an old stone bridge and joined the old Westport Road by the cemetery on Chase Road. You can still walk across that old stone bridge down in back of the cemetery. Sometimes that short piece of road was called Lover's Lane. It was so shady, cool and pretty. On an old map made around 1850 one can see where one Grist Mill was on the mill pond above Smith Mills and another one was across the road on the river. The old stone mill is still there but is used as a grain shed to-day. There was a tannery near the village. There were two wheel right shops and two blacksmith shops. Do you know what a Blacksmith shop is? It is a place where people in olden times took their horses to have iron shoes fitted to their hooves. A Blacksmith shop is a fascinating place with its big iron forge in which there was always a fire. Beside the forge there were always bellows which were pumped to make the fire burn hot and bright. The horse shoes had to be heated and then bent and fitted to the shape of the horse's hoof for like people all horses do not have the same size or shape of the hoof. If you read Longfellow's poem "The Village Blacksmith", it will give you a good idea of what a Blacksmith shop was like. In Smiths Mill center there was a tavern where one could get a good hot meal in olden days. This old building is still there to-day. In its cellar are secret passages and a secret room where the towns people used to hide the slaves who were running away from their masters in the south. This was the second stop of the under ground railway in Dartmouth. The first was in an old house down near Horseneck Beach on the Noquechoke River. Near the top of Smith Mills hill was a hotel. It was a very smart place in the old days when the stage coaches were traveling the Post Road. At Smith Mills there was a district school #10, two Quaker churches and a Baptist Church. There was a shingle mill and saw mill on the pond, two shoe shops and two other stores. All around the community there were large farms. In Smith Mills itself there were large houses which belonged to the owners of the mills. These houses were well kept with nice lawns and gardens. How different Smith Mills is to-day. The State Road goes right through the center of the town, here we find a modern drug store and a grain store, a hardware store and a post office, a garage stands where once there was a Blacksmith shop. The district school has been made into a home. One of the churches has also been made into a home. Some of the lovely old houses have been made into apartment houses. The old hotel is an apartment house. A big consolidated school on Tucker Road replaces the district school. There is an ivy covered library and a modern fire station. Smith Mills has a barber shop and a variety store and a small dry goods store. There is a private country club at one end of the town and a public golf links at the other. There are over night cabins on the main road just as you enter the town. A Grange Hall and a Howard Johnson dining place have been built just to the east of the center of the village. The State Police have a barracks here too. A Christian church replaces the old Baptist church but the same Friends church is still being used to-day. What do you think the people who settled here in the 1800s would think if they could come back to-day and look around?



OLD SALT WORKS AT PADMANARAN.



Padanaram

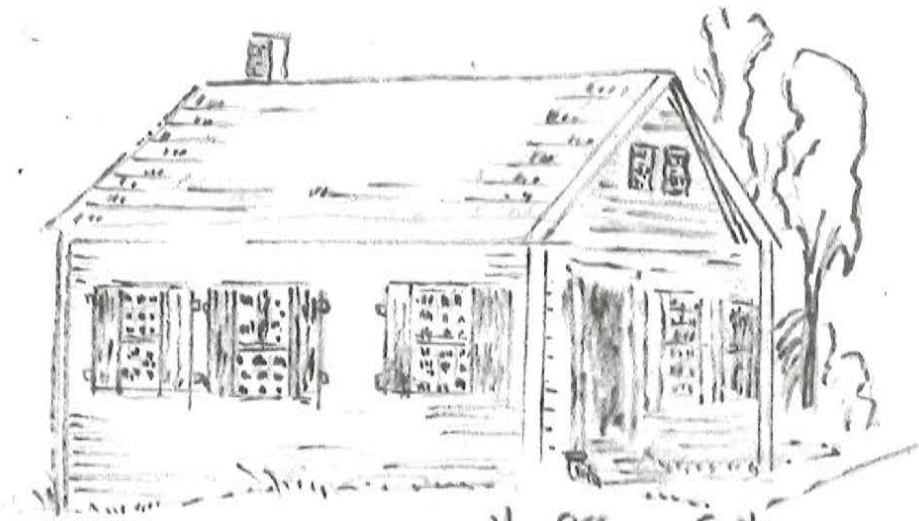
Padanaram to-day is a charming New England village with lovely trees and hospitable houses but it is also a bustling little village catering to the summer people who come to it from all parts of the United States to enjoy its ocean and unequal summer sports. How different the town was in the beginning and in the 1800s. The earlier settlers live on Smith's Neck before they began to build up the village. At first the people had to row across the river or go around it to get to the village. But in 1834 a wooden bridge was built. It was a toll bridge. This means that any one using the bridge had to pay a toll which was a small sum of money. There was a toll house on the north side of the bridge. This house was moved and relocated on School Street and is being lived in to-day. One of the earliest industries of Dartmouth was the Salt Works. The records show us that as early as 1720 there was a Salt Works on the Smith Neck road. During the 1700s there were 7 Salt Works located in the and about the village. One was on Salter's Point. Another Salt Works was built on Ricketson's Point and yet another on the south side of the harbor. In the old days the settlers got salt by evaporating the salt ocean water. They built wind mills which pumped the water up into a long trough. Beneath this trough there was a frame work which was filled with brush. The water ran down over the brush into shallow wooden trays. The sun evaporated the water and left the salt. These trays had wooden covers to be used on rainy days. This business could only be carried on in the summer months on sunny days. How much salt do you think they could make during one summer? The records tell us that in a good year between 10 and 12 thousand bushels of salt were made. They got fifty cents a bushel. Padanaram has a good harbor and it was an ideal place for a boat yard. There was a big boat yard here. Now-a-days when one thinks of a whaleship one thinks of New Bedford but Padanaram had quite a large fleet of whaleships which were built in their own boat yards and sent from her harbor all over the world. There is still a boat yard in the village but it is only for small sail boats and Beelte boats. The boat yard takes care of the boats that belong to the summer people and carries all kinds of boat gear. Padanaram grew quite fast and is one of the biggest villages in the town. There were two churches built here, a Baptist Church and a Congregational Church which had a parsonage. A Friends church was built on Smith's Neck road about a mile and a half south of the village. Here were two district schools and an Academy for those who wished more than elementary schooling. It was also a finishing school for young ladies. Not only was there a Blacksmith Shop and a Wheel Right Shop but 2 shoe stores, a paint shop, a harness shop, a village hall, several stores but not mills. In the late 1800s and the early 1900s there were street cars that came from New Bedford and ran down Elm Street. As in the other villages old stores have been replaced by modern ones. We find a drug store, 2 grocery stores, a barber shop, a beauty parlor, a modern Post Office, a lower elementary school in Padanaram itself, and a new large grammar school a short distance outside the village. There is a yacht club and the harbor is full of sailboats and Cris-crafts. There are several eating places and a hardware store. There is a lovely ivy covered library called the Southworth

455

Library. The old Baptist Church is gone but the Congregational Church still stands in its place though the present one is not the original one. The first one was burned. A pretty little Catholic Church has been built on Elm Street near the center of the town. The old wooden bridge has been replaced by a wide concrete one. There must be good fishing from it for every day one can see someone fishing from it, rain or shine.

To the south of Padanaram, on the east side of Smith Neck Road lies the estate of the late Colonel Greene. To-day it is owned by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology generally called M.I.T. No one is allowed through the gates to-day without a special pass. Twenty five years ago it was one of the special places every one visited during the summer. Here Colonel Greene had the old whaleship "the Morgan" set in a concrete berth and fitted up just as the old whaleships used to be. Captain George Fred Tilton and old whaling Captain stayed on it and explained to the visitors all the different things about it. Here on a little hill-called Hap's Hill where a Mr. Gosmold landed in 1602- was one of the first radio stations in America. Here on this estate M.I.T. built the first Cyclotron. This was a famous piece of electrical equipment which first smashed the atom. It was because we learned how to smash atoms that America learned to make atom bombs. Colonel Greene lived in a huge stone house, itself a show place. Here were famous rose gardens and lilac hedges which people came to see each year when they were in bloom. There was a small but nice bathing beach on this estate which Colonel Greene allowed the town's young people to use. Here too was a duck pond where one could feed the white duck. There was also a small landing field for Colonel Greene owned one or two small planes and a helicopter. To-day the gardens have been all dug up and made into lawns for the estate has been turned over to M.I.T. for an experimental work shop.

456



the Office of the
Dartmouth Water Department
first Bliss Corner School }



School House
District No. 10
Smith Mills - 1856



First School House in Dartmouth
Situated at the head of the Gulf Road

Schools

From the very first the Quakers were concerned about education. They knew that if their children were to grow up into intelligent women and men they must have schooling. They did not think that boys and girls should have the same kind of schooling. Girls were too "frail" to go to school in the winter, besides girls didn't need to know but a little reading and writing and maybe to count a little. They were taught to cook and bake, to card the wool, to spin and weave it into cloth, to sew and to make soap. They were taught how to doctor simple sickness or cuts. They used herbs which they could find in the woods so they had to learn to tell one kind from another and how to use them. Boys on the other hand were expected to be the providers for a family and to run town affairs, therefore, a boy must have the most schooling. Boys had to learn to read, to write, to spell and to cipher. To-day we call it arithmetic. They studied Latin. They had to study navigation too. Can you guess why? It was because they used the rivers and the streams and the ocean for roads and many boys expected to go to sea. Boys were taught surveying too. This means to know how to measure land and where to put the boundary marks. Boundary marks are stone posts which tell where one person's land ends and another begins. All farms, roads or any property has boundary marks. The people lived so far apart in early times that the first schools were held in the homes. The children of two or three families learning to-gether. There were no roads to walk on and no busses to pick up the children in one part of the town and carry them to a school in another. The teacher was generally the preacher. He would go from home to home and set the children their lessons. The first schools were not public schools. The parents had to pay a sum of money to the teacher and also to supply each child with his school equipment. The first public school house in Dartmouth was built on the corner of Gulf Hill Road and Wakerville Road. To-day only the old stone chimney is standing. How do you suppose this old schoolhouse looked? I will tell you. It was about 20 feet square, made of lumber, sawed at the Russell's Mill lumber yard. It was shingled with shingles made in the shingle mill there. There were windows with heavy shutters on three sides of the building. There was a door on one side. Inside the building instead of desks such as you have to-day there were benches running around three sides of the room and several in the center. The teacher or master as he was called in those days had a high desk in the front of the room. There was a high stool with this desk so that he could look down on to the pupils. At first the master was generally the preacher but later on they were real school teachers. The school teacher was very strict. He always kept several birch switches which he used often. Children were not allowed to whisper or giggle. They came to school to learn and learning was serious business. There were not backs to the benches so that a child could lean back when it was tired. In the front of the school would be a black board. On the black board the teacher would set down the sums to be done or the spelling words to be learned. Children copied these on their own slates which were like little black boards. The schools were all ungraded, this means that children of all ages worked to-gether in one school room. Some were only five years old, some were twelve or fourteen. The big ones helped the little ones. At first there were very few books but later on in the 1800s there were the Mac Guffey readers and Webster's blue

back spelling book. Little children learned their letters, their tables and simple spelling words. Bigger students did harder sums and read the Classics. Soon one school was not enough for in those days families were much bigger than they are to-day. It was not unusual for there to be 9 or ten or eleven children in one family. When there were several families living within walking distance of each other there might be 20 or thirty children of school age. This meant that they must have several school houses. The town was divided into 27 school districts. Each district had a school, so that no child but could walk to school. Our grandparents did not think it would hurt a child to walk three miles to school. Sometimes a child would be lucky enough to have a horse to ride. The town meeting appointed a committee of five men. This committee was called the high committee. It decided where the schools were to be built and many times chose the teacher. From each school district one man was appointed to have the care of the school. He was known as the prudential committee. It was at this time that the town bought the school supplies. The prudential committee had to see that the school was kept in good repair, that there was wood for the fire, and that there were enough supplies. He saw that strict discipline was kept too. He would visit the school every so often to see that every thing was as it should be. When he visited school the teacher would put on a spelling bee or have the children recite poetry or read a very difficult piece from some book. The teacher tried to impress the prudential committee with how smart his pupils were. Each district school was very jealous of its reputation for discipline and learning. There were no graded studies. Each teacher taught as he saw fit. The teacher boarded around with the different parents. He didn't receive much money for the people felt that they were paying him a salary when they fed and boarded him. The teacher had to be his own janitor too. He had to build the fire and sweep the floor, and many times had to go to the nearby spring or well for drinking water. School days were long but the school year was short. The district systems were kept until around 1865, then it was abolished. This means that the town appointed one school committee of five men which would run all the schools. It was about this time that the people began to realize that all children have an education so that the law was passed making it compulsory. At first it was only through the first grade, then it was through the sixth or a child had to be sixteen. It was about this time that the schools began to be graded. Children of the same age were put in the same grade and taught the same subjects. They had to be five years old before they could start school. More and more subjects were added to the school curricula. The discipline of the old schools were very strict. Children were expected to behave. If they wiggled, squirmed and whispered they were punished. If they continued to disobey they were whipped. Often if a child received a whipping at school he would get another when he got home at night because he had got one at school. In the latter part of the 1800s the school committee decided to add a high school to the school system. It was only a two year high school. For two years it was held at Smith Mills and for two years it was held at Russell's Mills. It was called the "floating high school". In 1872 the town decided to have a school superintendent to visit the schools and see that they all used the same text

books in the same grades. In 1900 there were twenty grammar schools in Dartmouth. This was too many schools to run, too many teachers to hire, too many schools to keep in repair for now families were smaller and there were only a few children to go to each school. The school committee began to consolidate the schools. This means that the pupils from several schools would be put together in one big school. School busses which were pulled by a team of horses picked up the children who lived the farthest away. The first bus ran from Smith's Neck to Padanaram. Some of the children rode on the trolley cars to school. It was at this time that the school committee began to build bigger schools with four or six rooms. They were more attractive, good lighting, running water and heating systems. A four year high school was started in Padanaram. Before this there had been 2 two year high schools in different parts of the town. Most of the high school students had to study Latin and French. The present high school was built in 1926 -1927. It is much more modern than the old one at Padanaram which is now used for the first five grades. At one time there was an academy in Padanaram too. This was a private school. The girls who went there were taught piano lessons, singing lessons, how to paint China, to dance, and to embroider. In short, they were taught how to become young ladies. The boys were taught Latin, Law, dancing and manners. Many of the boys went on to college. To-day we have a private school in Dartmouth. It is located on Tucker Road and is called the Friends Academy. The students here learn the same things as those in public schools, but the classes are much smaller and each pupil gets more individual attention. In this private school they start to learn Latin and French in the 8th grade. How different are our schools to-day than those of 50 years ago. All schools have a physical education program with a physical education teacher who goes from school to school and teaches the students how to play different games and to dance the different folk dances. She also had charge of the physical education for the girls at the high school but the boys have their own coach. To-day in high school a pupil can choose one of several courses such as Domestic Science, Agricultural or Secretarial whereas in the old days all high school education was preparing for college. Look around you and see how many things you have to-day that the children of 100 years ago did not have. How do you get to school? How do you think your books would compare with the books of a little girl or boy 100 years ago? Aren't you glad you can go to school to-day and enjoy all these new things? How many schools do you think we have in Dartmouth to-day? Although we have many many more pupils we have only 11 schools.

Town Government

At first when Dartmouth was still a Part of Plymouth Colony it was governed from there. All the business which had to do with the town was carried on in Plymouth with out the settlers in Dartmouth having anything to say. It was in Plymouth that the Court decided how much tax should be paid by the Dartmouth settlers. The people in Dartmouth did think that this was quite fair. They felt that they should run their own affairs. How glad they were when Dartmouth was incorporated as a Town in 1664. This meant that now the Dartmouth Colonists could be their own boss. They could hold their own Town Meetings, they could decide themselves what their taxes should be and how they would be spent. Plymouth Courts was still the State Governmet so the Dartmouth people appointed Mr. John Russell as their first representative to this court. Their was some business which the Plymouth County still had to decide but Dartmouth could also have a voice in it. A representative represents the people in the Town. He could protest if he did not like what the Court was planning to do or he could approve. It was a long way from Dartmouth to Plymouth. The trail was narrow and rough. It must have been very disagreeable in the winter for Mr. Russell generally had to walk. The distance was a little more than 40 miles. It was dangerous too for there were wild animals in the woods and some times there were hostile Indians lurking about.

After Dartmouth became a Town it was necessary to have an election and eledt some Town officials who would help to run the Town First there had to be some Selectmen. There were three to be elected. The Selectman are the most important department of a town. They are an Excutive Board. This means that they take care of all the people and all the property of the Town; they supervise all the other Town Departments and they must approve to fht way the Departments spend the money which the Town appropriates to watch Department./ To-day the selectmen appoint the Police, the Firemen, the Town Doctor and the Town Nurse. Next the people must elect a Clerk to keep a record of all that happens in the Town Meetings, the clerk also records marriages; eh makes out dog liciences, burial permits and marriage liscens. He records all the births in a Town too; A Town must have some Assessors. These men put a value on the property which the people own. The Town raises mony by levying taxes on this property. The Town had to have a Constable, there was no Police Department in 1800. The Constable posted a nitice of all the Town Meetings, he was the dog catcher and sometimes the Truant officer. There was a Highway Department to build and repair roads. All Town business was carried on in Town Meetings. The Colonists knew how very important it was for every one to take part in Town Meetings. Nayone who stayed away, unless he was sick, was fined. He was fined also if he was late. The old notices told when and where the Town Meeting was to be held. In those days only men took part in running the Twon. It was only the men who could vote. It was not until 1920 that women could hold or take part in Town Meetings. The first Town Meeting were held in the homes but the houses were samll and the mensaw that they must build a Town House. At the next Town Meeting it was voted to build a Town House on Hathaway Road. The old records tell us just how big it was to be, how many windows it was to have and even how high the wall were to be. Not every one liked having the Town House on Hathaway Rd.

It was a long way from Sconticut Neck and Acushnet and they were both a part of Dartmouth at this time. It was a long way from North Westport and Acoaxet and they both were in Dartmouth too. Even after the Town House was built some of the people still argued about it and finally one night some of them carried it away. Not records tell us where they took it but they do tell us that in the next Town Meeting it was voted to ask those persons who carried away the Town House to bring it back and put it back on its foundation in the same condition it was when they carried it away. This they did. In 1751 it was moved to a new position on the north side of Russell's Mills Road about a half a mile to the West of our present Town Hall. In 1787 when New Bedford and Westport decided to break away from Dartmouth and become a town and a city in their own right, they each built their own Town Houses but they do not concern us. As the Town became bigger so the Town Meetings became larger and soon this Town House was too small. Then the Town built another Town House still on the Russell's Mills road but near the corner of Elm Street. This is now called the Old Town Hall to distinguish it from the new brick office building which was built around the 1920s. The Old Town Hall is used to-day not only for Town Meetings but for elections, dances, suppers and for meeting of all kinds. Have you ever been to a Town Meeting. It is only in New England that we find Town Meetings are still held. They are the real Democratic way of governing. It is in the Town Meeting which all the Townspeople attend that Town Business is discussed and voted on. After a Town Meeting the Selectmen see that all the Town Departments carry out the wishes of the Towns people. What is the Town's Business you may ask? Anything that has to do with the Town is Town's business such as, Shall the Town build a new School, how much shall they spend on it; shall the Town build a new Road; shall it be a cement or a tarred road? Shall the Town buy a Town Farm where its old people can go and live if they wish too? Shall the Town have a Police Force? All these things have come up at Town Meetings in the past and have been voted on. How many Departments do you think your Town has to-day. It is ever so much bigger than it was in 1856. At that time there was around 3000 people, to-day there are nearly 12,000. With so many more people and so many more roads and schools we need many more Departments to help run the Town and to-day we have a Water Department; a Health Department and several more which are not named.

To-day Town Meetings are not carried on exactly as they were a 100 years ago To-day with so many people living in Dartmouth there isn't any place which would be big enough if every one came and if everyone came and discussed each bit of Town business it would take a whole year to decide what to do. As a Town Meeting is generally held only once a year unless something special comes up, this would be an impossible situation. What do you think the Town decided to do. They divided the Town in to four parts or Precincts as they are called. Each Precincts have about the same number of people living in 5h3m. %h343 them. There are 21 members elected from each precinct who serve as Town Meeting members. Seven members are elected every year and each member serves for three years. These Town Meeting members represent the people in

their Precinct and they try to vote as they think that the people in their Precinct would wish them too. The Heads of each Department are Town Meeting Members too. All Town Meeting Members have one VOYE on each peice of Town Business. Anyone in the Town can go to Town Meeting but only the Town Meeting Members can Vote. If we should draw a chart of how this all works it would look like this:

Churches

Dartmouth was settled mainly by the Friends, often called Quakers, and the Baptists. These two religious groups had come to America to worship as they wished. They found that the Puritans were just as strict about how people who lived in their communities worship as the people had been back in England. The Friends had been very badly treated by the Colonists. Some had been whipped, some were put in jail; some were driven out of the towns; some were sent back to England. In Dartmouth they found the freedom they were seeking. Here they could build their churches and worship God as they wished. One of the first things that the new settlers built after their houses was a church. They felt that going to church every Sunday to worship God and to thank him for all the blessings they had received was very important. A great many churches were built between 1892 and 1920 for the people live far apart and there were no automobiles to whisk them 10 miles to their church on Sunday. The first church built was the Apponagansett Meeting House in 1692. It is still there to-day but only used once a year. If we look on the old maps we will find that there was a Russell's Mills a Baptist Church and later a Christian Church. Neither is open to-day. The Friends built churches at Allen's Neck, At Smith's Neck, on Hickville Road At Smith's Mills and in Bliss Corner. The ones at Smith's Mills, Allen's Neck and Smith's Neck have Services every Sunday. There was a Christian Church at Smith's Mill which is still used to-day but the one which was built on the Bakerville has been closed for many years. At Bliss Corner there was a Baptist Church. The Baptists also built Churches in Hicksville. In Padanaram the Congregationalist built a lovely white church with a steeple. They built a parsonage for the minister too. This church was burned down several years later but was rebuilt. It still holds services to-day. And also in Padanaram there is a pretty little brick Catholic church. There is a large brick Catholic church in North Dartmouth near Westport factory. It is called St. Georges. And in South Dartmouth there is a lovely little ivy covered chapel called St. Adrian's. On the Tucker Road is the Catholic Noviate. Here young Catholic men are trained to be missionaries. There are two shrines here. The one of the Virgin Mary is very lovely against a blue background.

EXTRAS

In the old days in Dartmouth every man had a gun. He carried it with him where ever he went. This was because he needed it to shoot wild turkeys, rabbits or deer for food; also there were wild cats and walves and foxes in the woods. In some old records we can find where the Town Meeting to pay and Indian 6 shillings as a bounty on a wolf that he had killed. To-day many boys and men still have guns and like to shoot them. The only wild gave left to-day is water fowl or woodchunks, a most destuctive garden pest. The picture of the offosite page shows the author's son with his 'bag' for one evening.

In 1946, the Dartmouth High School Alumni Association voted to sponser a project to be known as the Dartmouth Living Memeorial to the Dartmouth Boys who died in World War 11. It was to be a Community Affair and the whole Town supported it. This Liaving Memreial was to be a big recreational field next to the High School. It was to have concrete bleachers with well equipped dressing rooms beneath for the use of the various athletic Teams of the schools and Town. Every organization in the Town can use this field at any time. The money to pay for this Memorial was nearly all raised by voluntary contributions.

Dartmouth has many different organizations within the Town. Nearly every school has a Parent Teachers organization. They have raised a great deal of money to buy visual aid equipment, athletic equipment, books and pictures for the different schools. Some of the Organizations have held dances for the younger set. Some of the other organizations of The Town are: The Girl and Boy Scout Groups; the Holy Ghoats Societies; the Veterans Clubs; the Woman's Auziliary; the Alumni Association; the 4-H Clubs and the League of Women Voters. There a re many more. Perhaps you can all some to this list.

Dartmouth has published its own weekly newspaper for a number of years. To keep up with exclusive town news one should read this paper every week.

Like all New England Dartmouth has a great many stones. The people used them for steen walls, stone buildings and chimneys. Did you ever stop and look at a stone wall? It is an art to build one which will be straight and firm and not fall down. There are many different kinks-some are made of field stones fitted together carefully; some are made of dressed stones, these are stones which are chiseled with flat sides so that they will fit to-gether easily; some walls are made of stones cemented together; some walls have flat tops; some have pointe^d ones. A real good stone wall builder can make a pretty fancy sonte wall.

Dartmouth has ever so many different kinds of houses. Some are big and square. they were usually built in the 1800s when families were big. Some are the Rhode Island type which were generally built in the 1700s. They were usually only a story and a half high and had a kitchen ell. To-day we find old houses and modern house built side by side. Some houses are big, some are little, some are of wood some are made of brick. How many different kinds of houses can you find? Do you recognize any of those in the pictures.

Dartmouth has a big recreational park called Lincoln Park. Have you ever been there? Can you guess how many things there are to do there such as riding on the merry-go-round, the ferris wheel, or the roller skating kink. Can you name more?

One can see how very very different is the town of Dartmouth to-day with its drug stores, its country clubs, its golf links; its outdoor theatre and its Lincoln Park; it s modern schools and its up-to-date eating places; its many re-creational summer spots and its Yacht Club; its modern lighting and its modern roads from the Dartmouth of a hundred years ago. Yet Dartmouth possesses a quaint charm all its own and is one of the beauty spots of New England.

466

page 467 is missing

page 468 is missing

page 469 is missing

page 470 is missing

page 471 is missing

page 472 is missing

Murder At Gooseberry Neck

June 1 - It is always good to get back to Horseneck Beach again after the long winter in the city. The peaceful life that it offers is doubly welcome to me this year, for my physician has prescribed a long period -- two or three months -- of rest and relaxation following my recent lengthy and debilitating illness. I am staying as I have so many times before, at Burden Head's boarding house on the East Beach. His establishment is by no means elaborate, but the rooms are clean and comfortable, and the food is good and plentiful -- a bit too plentiful, perhaps, for a person of my moderate appetite. As I passed by the kitchen on my way to the dining room this evening, I notice that Head has acquired a new housekeeper. She looks as though she were very capable and efficient.

June 2 - A beautiful day today and I lost no time in getting out and renewing my acquaintance -- or more precisely, my old friendship -- with Horseneck Beach. This is, I believe, one of the loveliest stands on the entire Massachusetts coast. West from Gooseberry Neck, near where I am staying, it runs in a gently sweeping curve for nearly five miles until it comes to an end at the narrow opening into Westport Harbor. Behind its wide expanse of fine white sand is a range of lofty dunes, bare where the wind scours them, covered with coarse grass, beach-plum bushes and stunted trees on the lee side. If you climb to the crest of this sandy barrier, you see below you the half-mile or so of woodland that is the Horseneck and beyond, the marshes and sparkling blue waters of the Westport River, narrowed here by the tongue of land on which is situated the pleasant village of Westport Point. The East Beach, on which Head's, Gifford's and the other boarding houses are, not as long nor as attractive. Here the sand is coarser and darker,

467-472
missing

473

and numerous large rocks jut up from the beach itself and from the water just off-shore. Walking the length of both beaches today was a pleasurable, but very tiring experience for me, and I was only too glad to get back to my room and into bed at an early hour to-night.

June 4 - The new housekeeper's name is Sarah Sherman, but everyone calls her "Dolly", a nickname, I think, that is well suited to her. It appears that she came to Head's early this year seeking employment, was hired on the spot, and has given complete satisfaction ever since. She is a pleasant person; not overly intelligent, I fear, but with a happy personality, a most affectionate nature and a genuine desire to please. Her cooking is excellent, and I am sure that no one who has stayed at Head's in previous years regrets that she has taken Mrs. Head's place in the kitchen. Incidentally, I have tried to discover why our landlord's wife is no longer in evidence. Head himself did not appear anxious to vouchsafe any information, but I learned from one of the other boarders that she had divorced him last winter. "She cast off her Burden at last," was the factious comment of my informant. At any rate, no one seems to miss her -- least of all Burden Head himself.

June 7 - The tide was right today, so I ventured to cross the narrow rocky causeway that leads to Gooseberry Neck. This is a barren and desolate tongue of land projecting into the ocean near the mouth of Buzzards Bay, and making the dividing point between the East and West Beaches. It is about a mile long and no more than three-quarters of a mile wide at any point, and I suppose it would be considered an island save for the causeway which connects it somewhat tenuously to the mainland. The shores of the Neck are rugged indeed, with no beach

474

whatsoever, only a wild spillage of rocks of all shapes and sizes, some nearly as large as a house. Off the southern tip, from which on a clear day you can see the headlands of Cuttyhunk and the scarlet hull of the Hen and Chickens Light-ship, is a stretch of shoal water covering a long ledge of barnacle-encrusted rocks. The local fishermen say that these barnacles are sharp enough to cut the rope of any insufficiently-weighted lobster-pot that may be washed or flown across them. Inland, Gooseberry Neck has little scenic attractiveness; it is bare and uninviting with little vegetation save marsh grass and the bushes which give the place its name. I had no inclination to tarry there for long, and I hurried to make my way back to the mainland before the rising tide could cover the causeway and leave me trapped overnight on the island.

June 10 - It is now more than a week since I arrived at Head's and I regret to confess that my daily walks and explorations have left me but little time to become better acquainted with my fellow-boarders. Of course, in an establishment such as this, people come and are gone long before one progresses beyond the perfunctory "good mornings" and "good evenings" as paths cross in the dining room or on the spacious piazza. There is, however, one old gentleman who has apparently decided to settle down here for an indefinite period and he and I have struck up a fairly close acquaintanceship. His name, Tillinghast Kirby, well suits his distinguished appearance, and both his physical vigor and mental alertness belie his 87 years. For most of his life he operated a successful business in New Bedford, making spars for whaling vessels and later, following the decline of the whaling industry, for smaller commercial sailboats and pleasure craft. His wife had died shortly after his retirement from active business, and he told me that he now intended to spend as much time as possible at

475

Horseneck Beach, in pursuit of his two favorite diversions, hunting and fishing. Mr. Kirby is a most affable and kindly old gentleman; every one here at the beach is very fond of him, and among the fishermen, he is known affectionately as "Uncle John." Although I have but little interest in fishing -- or for that matter, in any other outdoor sport -- Mrs. Kirby and I get on very well, and we have enjoyed a number of interesting conversations in the evenings and on those days when the weather prevented him from putting out to the fishing grounds in his little white sharpie.

June 11 - Yesterday I wrote of my growing friendship with Mr. Kirby and of the high esteem in which I hold him. Unhappily I am unable to speak so warmly of another man who also seems to be a "regular" at Head's boarding house. Angles Snell has, I hear, been living here since March, but no one is quite sure whether his status is that of a paying boarder or a paid employee. He is always busy, fishing, clamming, doing odd jobs around the place, helping out with the household chores, but again it is never quite clear whether his labors are on his own behalf or on that of Burden Head. Snell is a man, I should judge, in his late 50's, a cocky little fellow just under five-and-a-half feet tall, with a dark complexion and a pair of sharp and restless little black eyes. With his quick movements, his darting glances and his pugnacious nature, he reminds me of an English sparrow, busily pecking away for whatever morsel of value he can find. His manner is not pleasant, but still not downright impolite, and because of his restlessness, it is difficult to carry on any extended conversation with him. The other boarders make no secret of their dislike and distrust of him, and I must confess that I am inclined to share their feelings. None of this appears to bother Snell in the least; he continues to act as though he were a regular member of the household, al-

476

though I have the distinct feeling ~~that~~ Burden Head would be greatly relieved if he were to pack up and leave. The only person in the house who shows any real feeling for Snell is Dolly Serman, and I have observed a number of rather affectionate passages between them when they thought that no one was looking.

June 15 - No fisherman myself, I find it somewhat difficult to fully appreciate old Mr. Kirby's unflagging enthusiasm for this sport. Scarcely a day passes that, weather permitting, he does not launch his little boat and row off along the eastern shore of Gooseberry Neck. His fishing expeditions start shortly after breakfast and he rarely returns until just in time for the evening meal. I asked him the other day if he did not think it rather hazardous for a man his age to go so far offshore alone in an open boat. He just laughed and said he'd been doing it all his life and he certainly had no intention of letting the burden of a few additional years put an end to it. Then, more seriously, he told me that his health was really remarkably good, save for a few infrequent spells of dizziness, and a bilateral hernia, for which he wore a truss he had fashioned himself. Despite all these assurances, I frequently worry about the old gentleman, especially since after he has rowed his little boat around the southern end of the Neck, he is hidden from view and we at the house are unable to see him.

June 18 - My suspicions about the unfriendliness between Burden Head and Snell were at least partially confirmed today. I happened to enter the kitchen yesterday afternoon just in time to overhear a vigorous argument between the two men. Head was demanding that Snell begin paying something toward his board and keep, which the other refused to do, stating that all the jobs he did around the place, all the clams and fish he caught and contributed, surely should count for something. That, Head countered, was all very well, but a little cold cash right now would be more to the

497

point, and unless it was forthcoming very soon, Snell might find himself forcibly evicted from the house. I did not hear the upshot of the quarrel, but I notice that Snell is still here today, a bit more subdued in manner, but still performing his chores as though nothing had happened.

June 25 - John Gifford, who runs a boarding house nearby, and I had a long talk this morning, and I was disturbed to learn how strongly he feels about Angles Snell. According to him, the dark little man is a thoroughly disreputable character, and his continued presence at Head's will lean to nothing but trouble. Gifford told me that Snell had showed up at Head's door last winter shortly after Dolly Serman had been taken on as housekeeper. He had no money, but he was able to persuade Head to take him in until he could find employment on one of the local fishing boats. A week or so later, a whole wagon-load of Snell's personal possessions arrived, and Head was further persuaded to store them in his attic until their owner could find work. From that day to this, Gifford was positive, Snell had never paid a penny for his board, though he seemed always to have money in his pocket and was willing to spend it on liquor and other personal indulgences. I described the quarrel I had overheard, and Gifford shook his head gloomily, vowing that the sooner Head got rid of that crafty little devil, the better it would be for Head himself -- and for all the other Horseneck Beach folks as well.

July 20 - The beautiful days of summer pass so quickly that it barely seems possible I have been here for nearly two months. Very little has happened at Horseneck -- which is the chief reason I like to stay here. Dolly Sherman's cooking gets better every day, and her cheerful disposition never seems to get ruffled, no matter how much

472

the comings and goings of the boarders may disrupt her schedule. Head himself is friendly enough with all of us -- in his own reserved fashion -- but towards Snell, his attitude is one of thinly-disguised hostility. This does not seem to bother Snell one whit; he continues on in his sparrow-like perky way, his darting little black eyes never seeming to miss one thing that is going on. My friendship with old Mr. Kirby grows stronger daily, although it did suffer a temporary set-back one day recently, when I allowed myself to be persuaded to go fishing with him. It turned out to be rather choppy, and I became sea-sick as soon as we left the beach, but despite my obvious misery, Mr. Kirby refused to turn back until the bail was all gone. He will never know how close I came to throwing most of it over the side when his back was turned.

August 2 - It was never my intention to devote so much of this journal to Angles Snell, but like King Charles' head, he keeps turning up in it frequently, whether I will it or no. The most recent addition to my dossier on him comes from Albert C. Kirby, an energetic and capable young Deputy Sheriff who has lately been spending considerable time here at the beach. Kirby, who is only distantly related to my elderly fisherman friend, is convinced that Snell is actively engaged in selling illegal liquor and that he is using Head's premises as a base for his operations. He told me that, for most of his life, Snell has been in trouble with the law and that the police in many towns around here know him as a "bad man, a shrewd thricky fello." When questioned, he gives his occupation as "fisherman," although he also claims to hold a steamboat pilot's license. In actual fact, however, he has always been available for whatever employment might present itself, legitimate or otherwise. His record shows that following some

479

years of activity in the so-called "policy" business in Boston, he returned to this area where he became involved in the procurement and sale of illegal liquor. In recent years, he has been arrested several times for theft, petty larceny, assault, and on at least two occasions, on suspicion of barn-burning in retaliation for supposed grievances. Kirby says that Snell's reputation for vengeance by arson is so widely-known that one man he tried to question refused to say anything against him, stating "that he had a barn and didn't care to furnish it for any illumination this season."

Although Snell is known to have been married at least twice, companion for the past fifteen years has been -- again I was rith! -- none other than Dolly Sherman. Late last year, Kirby learned, Snell and Dolly were living in Swansea on a farm which he supposedly took "on shares." His concept of "sharing" included stealing the other man's potatoes, eggs and chickens and even worse, he was suspected of "going into the pastures and milking other men's cows." By the end of the year, Snell had apparently decided that the time had come for him to move on and find a location where he could re-establish his liquor business. He must have determined somehow that Burden Head's house at Horseneck was suited to his requirements, and sending Dolly Sherman there to seek employment was the first step in carrying out his plans.

Sheriff Kirby, after first extracting my promise of completed secrecy, then went on to unfold what appears to me an incredible story. Early this spring, Snell is reported to have met with one Uriah G. Pierce in Fall River and to have proposed to him that they murder Burden Head for his money and to obtain the use of his house. Pierce alleges that Snell said to him "I want you to come down to Horseneck and board a week with Burden Head. You need money, so do I, and Bur-

460

den Head has from sixteen hundred to two thousand dollars. And we will take him out in a boat fishing, and I will knock him on the head, tie a rope around his neck, and a stone to the other end, and throw him overboard, and he will never come up, and I will be proprietor down there then, and you can come down and stay any time you like after that."

To his credit, Pierce refused to take part in such a hare-brained scheme, but he did not go at once to the police with his story. In fact, the authorities in Fall River had only just now learned of Snell's abortive plot, and this was the reason that Kirby had been sent to Horse-neck -- to investigate Snell's activities and to keep an eye on his movements. I have no reason to doubt the Sheriff's story, but nevertheless, I find it hard to believe that Angles Snell, unsavory as he may be, is sufficiently evil to plot cold-blooded murder. Just the same, I almost wish that Sheriff Kirby had not confided in me, for I know now that I shall never be completely at ease as long as Snell is a resident in this house.

August 3 - How fortuitously things sometimes work out! Just as I am endeavoring to make the difficult adjustment to living under the same roof with a potential murderer, urgent personal business calls me back to New Bedford. It will be at least two weeks before I can return and perhaps by then, my mind will be in less of a turmoil.

August 20 - My hopes for finding tranquillity on my return to Burden Head's were rudely dashed today when I came back here and found the whole household in a furore over the loss of Dolly Shermans's savings -- some \$40.00 - apparently stolen from its hiding place between the mattresses of her bed. She has accused Angles Snell of taking it, and he has very doolly admitted the theft, stating as his justification that Head has not paid him anything for his services this summer, and so the

441

money is just as much his as it is Dolly Sherman's. Strangely enough, several people here think it entirely proper for him to take Dolly's money, but most of us are deeply disturbed and some have even threatened to leave the house unless Head takes some action against Snell.

August 22 - No further developments -- Dolly still laments the loss of her savings, Snell still stubbornly refuses to return it, and Head remains strangely reluctant to get rid of his thoroughly unpopular boarder.

The rest of us no longer feel free to leave our money on bureaus or dressing tables as we have done in the past -- now we lock it up or carry it on our persons. To me, knowing what I do, the episode signifies a shift in the alignment of forces in Head's house -- Dolly is turning away from her former love and is transferring her loyalty -- and quite possibly her affections -- to Burden Head.

September 1 - Although it was an excellent fishing day today, old Mr. Kirby reluctantly gave up his favorite sport and journeyed to New Bedford. This was his custom, he told me, to go to his bank on the first of each month and withdraw enough money to pay his board and defray his modest personal expenses. He was back at the house in time for supper and, like the rest of us, retired early.

September 2 - While taking my customary afternoon stroll along the beach, I encountered my friend Deputy Sheriff Kirby and I told him of the recent events at our boarding house. He made but little comment on the robbery itself, but he stated that the whole episode only strengthened his belief that Snell was turning against every one, even his old associates, and that his general attitude was becoming more and more hostile. He said he had received reports that Snell was now resentful of old Mr. Kirby's presence in the house and was making threats against him, even going so far as to say "that damned old bugger ought to be out of the way."

482

September 7 - Today is Labor Day, normally a quiet holiday at the beach, because most of the summer folks have packed up and gone back to the cities. Unhappily, this year it was marked by bitterness and violence at Head's. I was not present when the trouble began, but from all I can gather, Head had finally made a determined effort to get Angles Snell out of the house. Snell replied that he would leave only if he could take Dolly Sherman with him; a condition which Head flatly refused, and Dolly herself declared that she had every intention of remaining right where she was. The angry words which followed soon led to physical violence, and in the brief scuffle which ensued, Head gave Snell two black eyes and a bloody nose. Old Mr. Kirby and I came on the scene just in time and we succeeded in separating the two combatants before any more serious damage could be done. I shall never forget how vicious Snell looked as he stood there, with a bloody handkerchief at his nose, muttering threats of vengeance and glaring malevolently at all of us with his wicked kittle eyes. Old Mr. Kirby strode over to him, and shaking an angry finger under his nose, swore that if he made any more trouble around here, he (Mr. Kirby) would go to the police at once and have him locked up for good. The old man looked positively Jovian as, his eyes flashing and his white beard quivering with emotion, he hurled his denunciations at the cowering Snell. While all this was going on, poor Dolly Sherman had gone into a violent fit of hysterics and it was more than an hour before we could quiet her and persuade her to seek relaxation in sleep. Needless to point out, those few of us who sat down to supper at Burden Head's that evening had little to say to one another and the occasion was one of a strained and uneasy silence.

403

September 8 - Head and Snell are still not speaking to each other today, but Mr. Kirby has made a few friendly overtures towards the little man, and Dolly has even offered to wash his bloody shirt for him. For my part, I earnestly wish I were back in the city, for the events of the past few days have been nearly too much for me.

September 9 - A day as beautiful as this one invariably brightens one's spirits and I believe that all of us felt better as we left the breakfast table and took up the day's occupations. Mr. Kirby -- to no one's surprise -- announced that he was going fishing and would probably not be back until near supper time. Snell said that as soon as the tide got down a bit more, he intended to go clamming in the flat-grounds off Gooseberry Neck. Head had already left for Fall River, where he planned to attend a "muster." My own program called for nothing more strenuous than a stroll along the beach, and I walked down there with Mr. Kirby and watched him put his white sharpie in the water. When I returned to the house, an hour or so later, he was still in sight, anchored some distance off the east shore of the Neck, but even as I watched, he pulled up his anchor and rowed off to the southward, becoming lost to view as he rounded the far end of that rocky promontory. Snell came back to the house late this afternoon with a bucket of clams, which he duly turned over to Dolly Sherman. Then he changed his pants and came to sit on the piazza with me, awaiting the call to supper. He seemed unusually affable and in a talkative mood, most unlike his recent period of sullenness; indeed, had it not been for his still discolored eyes, one would not have suspected that he had been involved in so much violence only two days before. As we went in to supper, I expressed my concern about Mr. Kirby, pointing out that he usually returned from fishing in time for the evening meal. To this, Snell replied that he had

444

tossed the old gentleman a number of clams as he passes by the flats early that afternoon, and with that additional bait to use, he was bound to stay out later than usual. As the evening wore one, my worries about Mr. Kirby's safety increased, but Snell remained unwilling to take any action and, with Head out of the house, there was no one else to whom I could appeal. Shortly after 10:00 o'clock as I was reluctantly preparing to retire, Head returned and, before I could say a word, Snell, professing a newly-found anxiety, told him that Mr. Kirby had not come back, and proposed that they should go out at once and look for him. By this time of course it was pitch-dark, and Head profanely demanded of Snell how in Hell he expected to locate a small boat in the open ocean at this time of night; and besides, if he was so G-- D----d worried, why hadn't he gone to John Gifford's and got some mane to help him look while it was still daylight? Snell made some weak excuse and Head clumped off upstairs to bed, growling that now we would have to wait until morning before doing anything about the missing man. I too went to bed, but my worries and fears -- and, yes, my suspicions -- did not permit sleep to come easily.

September 10 - My near-sleepless night brought me down to breakfast and hour somewhat later than usual, so I was one of the last in the household to hear the tragic news. As soon as it was light this morning Snell and Gideon Butts had rowed out and found Mr. Kirby's white sharpie anchored near the "Shark's Hole" one of the old man's favorite fishing grounds off the west side of Gooseberry Neck. Everything in the boat, they reported, was shipshape, the lines pulled in and carefully stowed away, but of Mr. Kirby there was no trace whatsoever. They pulled up the anchor and towed the boat to shore, where they were met by an irate John Gifford, who soundly berated them for not leaving the boat where it was. Anchored there, he shouted, it made a perfect

485

marker buoy; now, with you damned fools towing it in, how can any one know where to look for Kirby's body? With every one else so fully occupied, it fell to my lot to telephone the old man's son Edward in New Bedford and tell him that his father was missing, and we feared, drowned. Young Kirby made arrangements to come to Horseneck at once and he arrived here early this afternoon. Even before his arrival, the people here were saying openly that they believed the old man had been the victim of foul play, but his son quickly rejected this theory. In a statement to the press, he declared: "It is my conviction that my father fell overboard while in a dizzy spell, and the only thing that looks bad in this sad affair is the delay which ensure before any one went out to the boat." Then, to the surprise and dis may of all, Edward Kirby proceeded to hire Angles Snell to conduct the search for his father's body. When news of this action spread, I heard more than one firserman muttering about the folly of hiring the fox to round up the chickens that had escaped.

September 11 - This has been a busy day indeed all up and down the whole length of Horseneck Beach. Although Snell has been put in charge of the official search for the body, it seems that every one who owns a boat and a grappling-iron is out there dragging for it. There is a general agreement now that old Mr. Kirby is dead; the only question is, was it an accident or cold-blooded murder? I regret I must report that all the fishermen ~~to-beare~~ convinced that the old man was killed and that Snell is without doubt the murderer. Already the stories against him are beginning to be told; some people declase they saw his green sharpie on the west side of the Neck that afternoon -- a statement which Snell vehemently denies. Another man claims that he saw Snell's boat near the "Shark Hole" about 3:00 P.M. and that the man in it appeared

486

to be going through the motions of heaving a lobster-pot overboard -- the same motions, it is quickly pointed out, that a man would go through in disposing of a dead or an unconscious body. We at the house have examined Mr. Kirby's personal belongings and it appears that he carried with him on his last fishing trip the residue -- we figure it must have been less than \$100. -- of the money he had drawn from the bank earlier this month. A question that perplexes all of us -- is the acquisition of such a small sum sufficient motive for murder?

September 13 - Dragging operations off the beach continue, but without success. However, the feeling that Snell is responsible for the old man's death continues to intensify. Today it is reported that he left the little flotilla of boats searching for the body and rowed off some half-a-mile away to a spot where he spent considerable time leaning over the side of his boat, peering intently into the depths. I fell into casual conversation with one of the searchers this afternoon and he told me emphatically that he would give a month's pay "just to sit on the jury that sent Snell to the gallows." Deputy Sheriff Kirby is back again and, I believe, has so fully made up his mind that he waits only the finding of the body to arrest Snell for murder.

September 14 - Another day has passed and still no developments. The Number of boats engaged in dragging operations has diminished considerably, and the general opinion seems to be that the body will never be found. Feeling against Snell continues to run high, but he himself appears to be completely unaware of it. He is quoted by the press as saying, somewhat sanctimoniously, that a man of Mr. Kirby's age and infirmities should never have gone out alone like that in a small boat and that it was undoubtedly one of his dizzy spells that contributed

487

to his death. Snell has also stated that when he threw the clams to the old gentleman that afternoon, he was probably the last person to see him alive -- a remark that in the context of public feeling around here, is in judicious, to say the least. Even so, no one seems willing to come right out and accuse Snell to his face -- a reluctance that is fostered, no doubt, by the fact that while there are few barns to burn at Horseneck, boats can still be stove in or lobster-pot buoys cut adrift. What deeply distresses me in this while unpleasant business is the unreasoning unanimity of belief in Snell's guilt -- there is simply no doubt in any one's mind, no other possible suspect, no acceptance of the likelihood of accident -- the man is guilty and that is all there is to it. Such bitter feeling against just one man is repugnant to me, even though I often find myself forced to share in the general conviction of his guilt.

September 15 - Nothing new today, except that Snell has asked to be relieved of his job for a couple of days so that he can go to Providence to attend to some personal business.

September 16 - Just when every one seemed to be losing interest in the case, a new development has occurred. This morning, on the west side of Gooseberry Neck, a pair of heavy rubber boots were found, which were immediately identified as belonging to the missing man. At first, the few proponents of the accidental-death-by-falling-overboard theory hailed this discovery as supporting their belief, but the local fishermen soon dashed their hopes by stating unequivocally that boots as heavy as these would sink at once, would never wash ashore; and besides was it likely that a man 87 years old could kick off his boots while swimming for his life? For my own part, I must admit that ~~that~~ I am intrigued by the fact that the boots were found neatly arranged side

488

by side, almost as though they were placed there waiting for some sea-borne porter to come and clean them. As I go to bed tonight, I hear the spatter of rain and the sound of rising wind. It looks as though to-morrow will be stormy.

September 17 - My prediction about the weather was correct -- when I awoke this mornign a heavy storm was raging and it has increased in violence all through the day. Snell appeared at breakfast this morning, somewhat the worse for wear. Apparently his business in Providence had been conducted mainly in the saloons of that city, for his eyes were bloodshot, his hands shaking and his temper post foul. Hwad's attitude toward him was more unfriendly than I have ever seen it, and I was not really greatly surprised this afternoon when a sheriff arrived from Fall River and, despite the raging storm, officially evicted Snell from the house, bug and baggage. Much as I and the rest of our household may have disliked the little man, we could not help but feel some pity for him as he gathered up his meagre belongings and stepped off the piazza into the pouring rain. Later I heard that he had turned up at John Gifford's, asking to be boarded there. He was to all appearances partly drunk and when Gifford refused to take him in, saying his house was full, Snell opened his wallet and displayed a sizeable roo of bills. When even this inducement failed to have any effect, he turned away muttering, and stumbled off into the storm. We learned later that he somehow made his way that night to the Head of Westport, about ten miles distant, where he found refuge with his brother Frank.

Septamber 17 - The storm continued to rage all last night, but early this morning its strength began to wane and by the time I came down to breakfast, the sun was breaking through the clouds. Off-shore, however, the waves were still running high and the beaches were lit-

489

tered with odds and ends of jetsam cast up by the rugged seas of the past two days. No one at Head's appears to be much distressed by Snell's absence, least of all Dolly Sherman, and our landlord is in a pleasanter humor and more relaxed than I have seen him for some time.

Later: The most extraordinary event has taken place and I am still so distraught by it that I cannot sleep -- perhaps setting it all down in this journal will help to quiet my mind. About 3:00 o'clock this afternoon two sailors from a mackerel-fishing boat anchored off the beach were walking along the east shore of Gooseberry Neck in the hope of finding something of value that might have been cast up by the sea. Suddenly to their horror, they came upon a body wedged between two rocks just above the high-water mark. It had obviously been in the sea for some time, and the fish and crabs had eaten away most of the face and hair. One of the sailors volunteered to stay with the body, protecting it with a barrage of rocks from the rats that threatened to complete what the fish had begun, while his companion went back to the beach for help. Luckily, Sheriff Kirby was at John Gifford's when the breathless and shaken sailor pounded on the door, and together they raced back across the causeway to the spot where the body lay. Gifford and the sheriff had no hesitancy in identifying it as that of old Mr. Kirby, first by what remained of the clothing, and later by the home-made truss. They also note that there was a ragged dent in the skull, apparently made by some heavy instrument like club, and that around the neck was a lightly-tied rope, the other end of which was in a noose, such as might be used to hold a heavy anchorage weight. All of these details have come to me late this evening from those who have splashed their way across the now-submerged causeway to view the remains. The latest word they bring is that the body cannot be brought back to the mainland until the tide has fallen, which will be some time around midnight.

490

September 19 - So much has taken place since yesterday evening when I last wrote in this journal that I feel I must depart from my usual custom and begin to write it up early in the afternoon. Naturally I could not have been an eyewitness of all the events which have occurred, but I have talked with those who were present and I believe I can give a pretty accurate account of what happened at Horseneck Beach late last night and this morning. It was nearly midnight before the local fishermen were able to load poor Mr. Kirby's remains into a wagon and bring them back to the mainland. John Gifford volunteered the use of a shed on his property and into this building the wagon with its grisly burden was driven. A Dr. Dedrick, who is a boarder at Gifford's, was gotten out of bed to look at the body and, after making a cursory examination, he expressed his opinion that murder had indeed been done. Others who went through the dead man's clothing declared that Mr. Kirby's watch was missing, as were his boots, his coat and the two wallets in which he was known to carry his money. Burden Heed has stated positively that the rope and anchor warp around the body's neck are his -- how these fishermen can distinguish one bit of rope from another will always be a mystery to me! -- and that they had once been attached to a chunk of pig-iron which he used for an anchor. He then went on to declare that this make-shift anchor has been missing from his boat for a couple of weeks, and at once several other men spoke up, saying that they had seen it in Snell's boat just before the tragedy. Finally, at Dr. Dedrick's insistence, the body, still laying in the wagon-bed, was locked up in the shed, and George Fish was given a gun and posted at the door to ensure that no one would tamper with it throughout the remainder of the night.

Meanwhile my friend, Deputy Sheriff Kirby, was experiencing mingled

491

emotions of elation and frustration. The discovery of old Mr. Kirby's body had confirmed his suspicion of murder, but now his chief suspect, Angles Snell, had left the neighborhood and could not be arrested. But, as he told me later, Kirby placed his reliance on two strong convictions: one, that the news of the finding of the old man's body would spread rapidly throughout the area; and two, that Snell (if he were in truth the murderer) would experience an overwhelming compulsion to find out for sure if the body in Gifford's shed was indeed that of his victim. Acting on these assumptions, Kirby proceeded to set his trap. He had earlier called on the New Bedford Police for assistance, but they had proved strangely reluctant to become involved and suggested instead that he get the State Police to help him. Luckily, Kirby was on cordial terms with State Trooper Hodges of Tauton, and though it was now late at night, he called him on the phone and besought his assistance. Hodges, as he said later, "dropped everything, even his sleep," and caught the midnight train to New Bedford. Kirby met him at the depot in a beach wagon drawn by a sprightly little mare, and together they started back to Horseneck Beach. Arriving there about 3:30 A.M., they asked John Gifford if they could set up headquarters in his living room, from which they could keep an eye on the shed. As events turned out, they were -- to employ a melodramatic phrase -- "not a moment too soon." Kirby was correct in his belief that news of finding the body would travel swiftly; Snell, in his place of refuge at the Head of Westport, knew by midnight that a body had been found, and he realized that he could know no peace of mind until he had seen it himself and become convinced of its true identity. By 2:00 A.M. he had somehow managed to hire a horse and wagon in which he started back to the Horseneck. But instead of going directly there, he made a long side-trip to Bar-

492

ney's Joy, to the house where Mr. Kirby's son Edward was staying. Snell routed the young man out of bed, demanding to be paid for his services in searching for his father's body. When payment was indignantly refused, he clambered back into the wagon and, muttering threats and curses, resumed his journey.

Sheriff Kirby and Patrolman Hodges heard a commotion in John Gifford's yard about 5:00 A.M. and, running to the window, they saw Angles Snell alight from his wagon and unerringly make his way across the yard to the shed which housed the murdered man's body. According to George Fish, standing guard at the door, Snell said "They've found the old man's body." in a tone that was half-question, half-statement. "Yes, they have -- and with a rope around his neck, too." snapped Fish, feeling as he said it that he would like to hang the man then and there. Snell winced and then asked "Is he in there? I want to see him." "Oh, no, you don't." replied Fish, "You get out," and gave the other a push. Snell fell back and came face to face with the two officers. Kirby stepped up to him, clapped his hand on his shoulder and said, "I think you had better come along with me." Snell offered no resistance, he asked no questions, not even inquiring why he was being arrested; his attitude was that of indifference and glum resignation. He was searched, found to have only \$14.00 on his person, then handcuffed and taken into the house, while Kirby notified the authorities in New Bedford that he had taken into custody the prime --- and indeed the only -- suspect in the Tillinghast Kirby murder case.

Later this morning, after Snell had been taken off to the New Bedford jail, Dr. Buck the Medical Examiner, arrived to conduct the formal examination of Mr. Kirby's body. His findings were as follows: "There was a deep indentation on the right side of the skull, over and back

493

of the ear, a blow which had crushed in the skull, but had not broken the scalp in the least. The blow was, however, sufficient to have caused copious hemorrhage from the mouth and ears. The shirt front was saturated with blood, which was sufficient to prove that death ensued before the body was thrown into the water. Had the body bled after immersion, the blood would have flowed away into the water and not have stained the shirt."

September 20 - It is all over now. Mr. Kirby's remains have been removed to the undertaking parlors in New Bedford, Snell is confined, sullen and uncommunicative, to his jail cell, all of us at Head's are striving to resume our normal way of life, and Sheriff Kirby is being commended on every side for the masterful way in which he handled the case. His newly-established position as hero-of-the-day has not, however, let him forget our friendship nor our many discussions of the case during the past summer. He stopped in to see me this afternoon to say good-bye (he returns to the city to-morrow) and to elaborate his theory of what actually happened. He says the authorities have officially declared their belief that Kirby was murdered for the money he was known to have had on his person. What they are not revealing at this time, however, is their strong conviction that when Snell's plan to murder (with Pierce's aid) Burden Head last summer came to naught, he simply turned his original scheme against Mr. Kirby, whom he had come to believe was as great an obstacle to his plans as Head ever was. Mr. Kirby's threats against him after the fight on Labor Day brought things to a head, and the old man's well-known habit of going out alone all day in his boat gave Snell his opportunity. It is now believed, Kirby told me, that after the episode of the clams, Snell watched until the old man had rounded the tip of Gooseberry Neck and anchored well off-shore on the west side. He followed and brought his boat up along-

494

side Mr. Kirby's, inventing some plausible excuse for so doing. When the old man's back was turned, he struck him over the head with some heavy club-like instrument, probably an oar, denting in the skull. Mr. Kirby must have died almost instantly, and Snell tied the anchor rope around his neck, threw the body overboard and towed it to a spot some distance away from where his boat lay at anchor. Here he robbed the body and removed the boots which he later placed on the beach to divert suspicion. Then he attached the chunk of pig-iron to the anchor-warp and let the body sink, feeling that surely the sharks and dog-fish would destroy it before it could ever come to the surface. His plan might well have been successful had it not been for the violent storm which stirred up waves and currents strong enough to move the body, weighted as it was, across the shoals at the southern tip of Gooseberry Neck. Here the sharp barnacle-encrusted rocks chafed through the rope, the body rose and eventually was washed ashore on the eastern side of the Neck.

After Sheriff Kirby had taken his departure, I sat for a long time and pondered on what he had told me. Without doubt, the case against Angles Snell is a strong one, even though much of the evidence is circumstantial. But for my part, despite the man's criminal record, despite his unattractive personality, and despite his many highly suspicious actions, I simply cannot bring myself to the belief that he-- or anyone else, for that matter -- would commit brutal murder for the gain of such a small sum of money. Something else that deeply disturbs me -- and I have written of this feeling before -- is that Snell was so early suspected of the murder, that he was held to be guilty by so many people even before the fact of murder was established, that no efforts seemingly were made to find any other person who might conceivably have committed the crime -- or profited from it. I realize that

495

it is now too late to interfere with the inexorable machinery of the law; Snell will be arraigned, indicted, and in due course, brought to trial. I can only wonder what will happen to him when he faces a jury of his peers.

Author's Note: The trial of Angles Snell began on September 6, 1904, almost exactly a year after the death of old Mr. Kibby. It lasted for nine days, during which the Commonwealth presented an extremely damaging case against him, while the defense could do little more than attempt to discredit the credibility of the prosecution's witnesses. Throughout it all, Snell himself remained unmoved, seemingly oblivious of the strength of the case that was being built up against him. The jury was out for only about three hours and when it returned with a verdict of "guilty of murder in the first degree," he still showed no sign of emotion or concern. The verdict carried with it the sentence of death by hanging, and Snell was removed to the State Prison to await its carrying out. On November 27, 1905 the Governor of Massachusetts commuted it to life imprisonment. On March 14, 1910 Angles Snell dropped dead of a heart attack sustained while exercising in the prison yard.

496

Our Troubles 1

Westport is full of troubles.
It's people filled with grief,
In rhyme I'm seeking solace.
As temporary relief.
It's all about a fortune.
That Charley gave to Sue.
Setting the people wandering.
If the story could be true.
Yes true it was, worse luck.
Why did not Charley see,
That every check and order,
Were all drawn out for me.
But no, all checks were duly drawn
For only little Sue.
And thousands from the different banks.
She very promptly drew.
The trouble now is simply this,
Charles gave her, Lord knows what,
And, all his relatives and friends
We entirely forgot
And every one is angry
And know not what to do.
Because they did not have the chance.
Of the scheming little Sue.
If we only had the money,
Then our anger quick would go.
No wrong for us to have the gift.
As in Sue's case, you know.
But he that gets all Charleys wealth,
Will hear all others say.
There is an artful villian,
Who ought not live a day,
It galled us greatly to behold,
Sue in her mansion grand,
With luxury and comforts,
And a doctor near at hand.
But then if it was our luck,
Of course it would be right.
All evil, cantered in the case,
Would disappear from sight,
But law steps in, and lawyers
Put Charley on the stand,
And questions plied with cunning.
Implied that Susy planed.
To relieve Charles of his money,
In a manner most alarming,
By smiles and wiles and artful guile,
And by her leg so charming,
Now this is most outrageous
At least implied by law,
But one thing seems now certain,
This case is in its maw,
As usual the lawyers,
Work the game of legal lore,
Though each court means much money,
Which litigants deplore,

Should all this wealth be spent in court,
Though Charles appose it strong.
He would not then be fleeced of it,
It would be right, not wrong.
But should Charley once get free,
And have some money still,
I hope it all, will come to me,
By gift, if not by will,
If others seem to shun me,
Quite likely I may tell,
All the disgruntled grumblers,
To land themselves, Oh! well
Before I close this subject
Of Charles. I wish to say.
He has acted in a manner.
Much in the usual way,
He used his eyes in seeing,
The sights to please his taste,
Although to some, suspicion
Of voluptuous is traced,
When Susie in her mirthfulness,
Displayed her winning cards,
Poor Charles could not in reason,
Restrain his kind regards,
While at acrobatic tumbling,
Somersaults and that,
He saw not much of anything.
She was quicker than a cat,
Now many deem that Susie,
Displayed a want of shame,
Yet Westporters all would do,
For Money just the same,
For many who are wrangling,
About this thing, in court,
Would if they could see Susy's leg
Consider it, great sport.
And many that are troubled,
And disapprove the game,
Have only to look back to see,
They have done much the same,
Now age is crawling on them,
More quietness they seek.
They seem to think they always
Were circumspect and meek,
Now to end up this story,
I'm mad, yes mad way through,
Mad because I have not got,
The money drawn by Sue,
I'm mad because I did not see,
All Charley saw of sights,
Which seem, to have been seen by him,
In Susy merry flights,
I'm mad because the doctor,
Was chosen from the crowd,

To help her spend the money,
That parts, would make me, proud.
But Doctor, suited Susie well,
I'd positively no show .
All I can do, is try, forget,
The burden of my woe,
Cease useless pining on my luck.
'Tis fate, it was to be,
Only one thing consoles me.
Others, share my misery.

Wm. R. Brightman

Etta Brightman Giffords Bather and loaned to me
by Etta.

THE PILGRIMS SONG.

Come all ye weary travellers, now let us join and sing
The ever lasting praises of Jesus Christ our king
We have had a tedious journey and tiresome it is true
But see how many dangers the Lord hath brought us through
At first when Jesus found us he called us unto him
and pointed out the danger of falling into Sin;
The world, the flesh, and Satan, would prove fatal Snare
Unless we did reject them by faith and humble prayer
But by our disobedience, with Sorrow we confess
We have had long to wander in a dark wilderness
Where we might oft have fainted on that enchanted ground
But now and then a cluster of pleasant grapes we found
The pleasant fruits of Canaan, give life, and love, and peace
Revives our drooping spirits and makes our joy encrease
To confess our Lord and master, and run at his command,
and hasten our Journey unto the promised Land
In faith, and hope, and patience, were made for to rejoice,
and Jesus and his people, forever are our choice;
In peace and consolation we now are going on;
the pleasant road to Canaan, where Jesus Christ is gone,
Sinners why stand ye idle, while we do march along
Has conscience never told you that you are going wrong
Down the broad road to darkness beneath an endless curse
for sake your ways of Sinning, and come and go with us
But if you will refuse us we bid you all farewell,
we are on the road to Canaan, and you the road to Hell;
We are sorry for to leave you, we rather you would go,
Come try a bleeding Saviour, and feel Salvation flow.
O Sinners be awakened to see your lost Estate,
Repeat and be converted before it be too late;
Turn to the Lord by prayer and, daily Search his word
And never rest contented until you find the Lord
Now to the king immortal, be everlasting praise
For in his holy Service we long to spend our Days
Till we arrive at Canaan, the Celestial world above.
The everlasting wonder to praise Redeeming Love

Finis

CHARLOTTE WHITE HER SONG

I will not write these lines for to betray
The thief that Steals this Song away
Steal not this Song for fear of Shame
For Above these Lines is the owners name
Charlotte White is my name and Newengland is my Nation
Westport is my dwelling place and Heaven is my Salvation

When this you see
Remember
Remember me

Who far from me
Your distance be

Westport October the 14th D 1798

Miss Charlotte White
Is my Chief Delight

Day or Night
As I do think white ?

1961. at 87.
498
500

Spunge and cork for mottling chests
Cat hair brushes
Leather comb for graining work

First successful American Glass works was started in 1739 in rural Salem County New Jersey.
Big boom for U.S. glass came after 1815.

Along the roads were hundreds of small taverns

Oak used for framing
Cedar for shingles
Walnut for gunstocks
Ash for ax handles
Hickory splints for baskets and barrel staves
Wood turners used white pine for cheeseboxes since it had no taste or smell.
Chairmakers made rockers of black walnut which did not slide easily on the floor.
Hard maple for utensils
Poplar & soft white bass wood for "dish timber" turning out bowls, ladles, trenchers (plates) noggins (drinking mugs).

Skilled artisans ^{the} third most important class, after farmers and merchants.

Franklin stove invented in 1742 which led to Am. kitchen stoves then Am. diet changed making biscuits, muffins, corn pones, flapjacks all came in with the stove.

Andirons made by local blacksmith curved feet, with popular gooseneck upright.

Trammel rods on which pets hung.

At first green wood poles were used these burned through upsetting the feed Then iron cranes came next.

Log Cabins later 1750 on --filled with moss and mud.
Windows of sliding boards oiled paper or greased deer skin
Early ones of round logs not permanent -- square logs were and mortised at the corners. Second floor reached by a ladder.

From 1830's greatest agricultural revolution in history took place

Iron was the industrial product the colonists needed most-- for horseshoes, nails, wagon axles and weapons. They began very early to make their own. 1619 one in Va. failed. 1646 Saugus, Mass. more successful. Powered by water wheels and produced a ton of cast iron every day from bog ores dug nearby and forestfired charcoal. Some of the raw iron was cast directly into large pots and firebacks. The rest was reheated in the forge, converted to wrought iron and beaten into bars under a huge water-driven hammer. The bars were carried next door to the slitting mill and worked into strips and rods from which other craftsmen made farm tools and other finished products.

The Ship Nimrod --

Quite large vessel built by Daniel Homer (Padanaram Littlefield 1903)

For the Standard: Sept. 13, 1866.

The next in rotation comes Wilbor Palmer, age 72 and upward. But the last but not least is Peleg Peckham, Esq., now residing in this place age 83. (Little Compton) He was in the U.S. Service in the war of 1812-15, and was present and active on the southeast section of the island of R.I., when His Britannic Majesty's sloop-of-war Nimrod chased brig Little Francis, from St. Barts, loaded with sugar, etc.

From "War in Buzzards Bay" by Pauline R. Hathaway.

On June 9, 1814, the British brig-of-war Nimrod captured the sloop Polly, just off Westport. Her master, who is identified only as Capt. Barrows, arranged to ransom his ship for \$200. Leaving two hostages, Moses Bumpus and James Miller, with the British, he came home to get the money.

A party fitted out from Westport managed to re-take the Polly on the same day. The two hostages had been taken on board the Nimrod and remained prisoners. After several days the Nimrod ran up the bay to West's Island and it was the opinion of many that the hostages guided them. The British apparently felt their guidance was inadequate for they took a third man, Samuel Besse, from West's Island and forced him, or so he later claimed, to act as their pilot.

List of Westport Capts in cemeteries

Capt. Barnabas Kirby	1817-1850	(Babbitts)
Capt. Daniel Tripp	1802-1879	(Lepreaus)
Capt. Edward Amy	1781-1864	"
Capt. Timothy P. Allen	1852-1923	Deans
Capt. Barney Hicks	1754-1832	Browns
Capt. Alem. Tripp	1823-1889	
Capt. Jonathan Tripp	1847-1917	
Capt. Fred Tripp	1856-1916	
Capt. Weston Tripp	1820-1896	
Capt. Chase		
Capt John Grennell		
Capt. Crapo		
Capt. Andrew Jackson Mosher	1868	
Capt Isaac Tripp		

Point 16 listed & not finished

Capt Peleg Sisson, son of Phil.	1807
Capt Erick Carr	1807
Capt. Joseph Irish	1807
Capt Ebenezer Sowle	1808
Capt Remon Castino	1808
Capt Wm. Brightman	1806
Capt. Benj. Wilcoz	1809
Capt Asa Bly	1811
Capt. Isaac Cory	1806
Capt Michall Dean	1807